

# Warren Hardy Spanish™

FOUNDATION  
COURSE

**LEVEL 4**

**Present Subjunctive**

**Past Subjunctive**

**Reflexive Verbs**

**Nine Tense Integration**

**Previous publications:**

**1994, 1996, 1998, 2000, 2004, 2006, 2010**

**Copyright 2011 by Warren Hardy.**

**All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical including photocopy, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from Warren Hardy, San Rafael 6, San Miguel de Allende, Gto. 37700, Mexico, Tel./fax: 011-52-415-152-4758**

<b>INTRODUCTION TO THE SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.....</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>USES OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.....</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE conjugation chart.....</b>	<b>5</b>
-AR conjugation exercise.....	6
-ER/-IR conjugation exercise.....	7
Stem and spelling changing conjugation exercise.....	8
<b>Impersonal expressions.....</b>	<b>10</b>
Impersonal expressions, answers/spoken exercise.....	11
Regular verbs conjugation exercise.....	12
<b>Verbs of wish and doubt</b>	
Regular verbs, <i>Ud.</i> form.....	14
Regular verbs, 'I' form.....	15
Regular verbs, 'I' and <i>Ud.</i> forms answers / spoken exercise.....	16
Regular verbs, all forms.....	18
Regular verbs, all forms, answers / spoken exercise.....	20
Other verbs of wish and doubt, all forms.....	24
Irregular verbs, all forms, conjugation exercise.....	28
<b>Impersonal expressions, all verbs, all forms.....</b>	<b>30</b>
Impersonal expressions, answers/spoken exercise.....	31
Irregular verbs conjugation exercise.....	32
Irregular verbs conjugation exercise answers/spoken exercise.....	33
Irregular verbs, <i>Ud./tu</i> form.....	34
Irregular verbs, 'I' and <i>Ud./tu</i> forms, answers / spoken exercise.....	36
Irregular verbs, all forms.....	36
All verbs, all forms.....	40
<b>Subtle command, all verbs, all forms.....</b>	<b>42</b>
Subtle command, answers, translation exercise.....	43
<b>Conjunctions expressing unknown future, all verbs, all forms,.....</b>	<b>44</b>
Unknown future, answers/spoken exercise.....	45
<b>After 'whenever,' all verbs, all forms.....</b>	<b>46</b>
'Whenever,' answers/spoken exercise.....	47
<b>Hypothetical qualities, all verbs, all forms.....</b>	<b>48</b>
Hypothetical qualities, answers/spoken exercise.....	49
<b>Present subjunctive exam.....</b>	<b>50</b>
General exam answers/spoken exercise.....	52
<b>INTRODUCTION TO IMPERFECT SUBJUNCTIVE.....</b>	<b>56</b>

# Contents

<b>IMPERFECT SUBJUNCTIVE CHART .....</b>	<b>57</b>
-AR conjugation exercise.....	58
-ER/-IR conjugation exercise.....	59
Conjugation exercise answers / spoken exercise.....	60
Irregulars conjugation exercise.....	62
Conjugation drill, Present to Imperfect Subjunctive.....	63
<b>Imperfect Subjunctive with querer, all forms .....</b>	<b>64</b>
Imperfect Subjunctive with querer, answers / spoken exercise .....	66
<b>Verbs of wish/doubt, impersonal expressions .....</b>	<b>68</b>
Verbs of wish/doubt, impersonal expressions, answers / spoken exercise .....	69
<b>Decir and pedir with requests in the past .....</b>	<b>70</b>
Decir and pedir, answers / spoken exercise .....	71
<b>Imperfect Subjunctive exam.....</b>	<b>72</b>
Imperfect Subjunctive exam answers.....	74
<b>CONDITIONAL CHART .....</b>	<b>77</b>
Conjugation regular and irregular conjugations.....	78
'If' clause contrary to fact .....	80
'If' clause contrary to fact, answers/spoken exercise .....	81
'If' clause contrary to fact .....	82
'If' clause contrary to fact, answers/spoken exercise .....	83
'If' clause contrary to fact in the present .....	80
'If' clause contrary to fact in the present, answers/spoken exercise.....	87
<b>PLUPERFECT SUBJUNCTIVE + PERFECT CONDITIONAL .....</b>	<b>88</b>
Hubiera as 'should have' .....	94
<b>IMPERFECT AND PLUPERFECT SUBJUNCTIVE EXAM .....</b>	<b>95</b>
<b>PRESENT AND PAST SUBJUNCTIVE EXAM.....</b>	<b>97</b>
<b>NINE TENSE INTEGRATION .....</b>	<b>103</b>
Nine Tense Integration Charts.....	104
Nine Tense Integration matrix exercise .....	108
Nine Tense Integration 'I forms' .....	112
Nine Tense Integration regular verbs, all forms .....	116
Nine Tense Integration irregular verbs, all forms .....	122
Nine Tense Integration matrix exercise .....	126
<b>REFLEXIVE VERBS-NINE TENSE INTEGRATION.....</b>	<b>131</b>
Introduction to Reflexive Verbs.....	132
Reflexive Verbs - Nine Tense Integration matrix.....	134
Reflexive Verbs - Nine Tense Integration exercises .....	136
<b>NINE TENSE INTEGRATION FINAL EXAM .....</b>	<b>142</b>
Nine Tense Integration final exam answers.....	146
Nine Tense Integration final exam grading .....	150

The audios are recorded directly from the WorkBook. The disc icon in the WorkBook tells you that a given page is recorded and where the recording is found. The voices are recorded at normal “native” speed. While you are familiarizing yourself with the information and developing your ear, you will want to read along with the book. Many people report that after a few times through, they just let the audios play in their car or at home. Whatever you do, listen and practice. Keep in mind that your goal is to speak and understand Spanish. The audios will develop your ability to do this. More is better.

You can use the audios in several ways:

1. Listen and repeat in Spanish. This develops pronunciation skills.
2. Translate from Spanish to English. This develops understanding.
3. Answer in Spanish. This develops usage. The audios help you to respond at a natural speed in the space given. Your ultimate goal is to be able to answer in Spanish in the space given without the aid of the book.

Here is a detailed guide that gives you the page number and the material covered.

NOTE: The number under “CD” refers to the CD number (1, 2 or 3) and the track.

Page	Title	Disc	Track
6	Present subjunctive - ar conjugation drill	1	1
7	Present subjunctive - ar conjugation drill	1	2
9	Present Subjunctive stem & spelling changing verbs conjugation	1	3
11	Impersonal expressions with regular verbs	1	4
16	Verbs of wish or doubt regular verbs, Ud. & Yo forms	1	5
17	Verbs of wish or doubt regular verbs, Ud. & Yo forms	1	6
20	Verbs of wish, doubt regular verbs, all forms	1	7
21	Verbs of wish, doubt regular verbs, all forms	1	8
23	Verbs of wish or doubt regular verbs, all forms	1	9
26	Verbs of wish or doubt regular verbs, all forms	1	10
27	Verbs of wish or doubt regular verbs, all forms	1	11
29	Present Subjunctive irregular verbs, conjugation drill	1	12
31	Impersonal expressions with irregular verbs	1	13
36	Verbs of wish or doubt with irregular verbs	1	14
37	Verbs of wish or doubt with irregular verbs	1	15
39	Verbs of wish or doubt with irregular verbs	1	16
41	Verbs of wish or doubt with all verbs, all forms	1	17
43	Subtle commands	1	18
45	After conjunctions expressing an unknown future	1	19
46	After whenever, however, whatever, whomever	1	20
47	After whenever, however, whatever, whomever	2	1
49	Hypothetical qualities	2	2
52	Present Subjunctive exam answers	2	3
53	Present Subjunctive exam answers	2	4
58	Imperfect Subjunctive - AR conjugation	2	5
59	Imperfect Subjunctive - ER - IR conjugation	2	6
60	Imperfect Subjunctive irregular verbs conjugation	2	7

NOTE: The number under “CD” refers to the CD number (1, 2 or 3) and the track.

Page	Title	Disc	Track
61	Imperfect Subjunctive stem changing verb conjugations	2	8
66	Imperfect Subjunctive with wanted	2	9
67	Imperfect Subjunctive with wanted	2	10
69	Imperfect Subjunctive Verbs of wish or doubt and impersonal expressions	2	11
71	Imperfect Subjunctive I told and I asked someone to do something	2	12
74	Imperfect Subjunctive Exam Answers	2	13
75	Imperfect Subjunctive Exam Answers	2	14
78	Conditional regular conjugations	2	15
79	Conditional irregular conjugations	2	16
81	Imperfect Subjunctive + Conditional ‘If’ clauses contrary to fact - If I _____. I would_____.	2	17
83	Imperfect Subjunctive + Conditional ‘If’ clauses contrary to fact - If I _____. I would_____.	2	18
85	Imperfect Subjunctive + Conditional ‘If’ clauses contrary to fact - If I _____. I would_____.	3	1
87	Imperfect Subjunctive + Conditional ‘If’ clauses contrary to fact - If I _____. I would_____.	3	2
93	Pluperfect Subjunctive + Perfect Conditional If I had_____, I would have_____.	3	3
94	Hubiera = ‘should have’	3	4
96	Imperfect and Pluperfect Subjunctive exam	3	5
99	Present and Past Subjunctive final exam	3	6
100	Present and Past Subjunctive final exam answers	3	7
114	Nine Tense Integration ‘I’ forms answers	3	8
115	Nine Tense Integration ‘I’ forms answers	3	9
117	Nine Tense Integration regular verbs, all forms	3	10
120	Nine Tense Integration regular verbs	3	11
121	Nine Tense Integration regular verbs	3	12

## Section I

# **PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE**

Here are some thoughts on the Subjunctive:

The Subjunctive always refers to something that 'might' happen and has not happened. It portrays the subject world, the flipside of reality.

The Subjunctive surrenders control and gives respect. Whether or not the 'might' is spoken in English, the meaning is always there. As you do the exercises you will notice that sometimes the 'might' is written in English and sometimes not. However, the idea of 'might happen' is always present.

English is a very willful language. In Spanish, when the Subjunctive is used, it has to do with less willfulness. There is a courtesy and softness and respect in your speech.

Instead of asking a person to do something, with the Subjunctive you can say, "You might do it if you want." The Subjunctive is about letting go of control and honoring another person's choice.

The Subjunctive is the language of diplomacy. It allows you to convey your position indirectly, almost allowing for something to intercede.

The Subjunctive gives us a way of saying, I am going to do something without really saying that I am going to do it. We say that we might do it.

Especially with issues of time, there is a probability that something will come up and change things, so many issues are uncertain.

The Subjunctive is used a lot and you will begin to hear it almost immediately.

You will recognize why these are such respectful people.



The Subjunctive allows you to portray events that have not occurred, might occur, or that you hope will occur. It also allows you to manage people in a very diplomatic and gentle way. The Subjunctive sets a mood of uncertainty or subjectivity. The Subjunctive is not a tense. It is a mood.

There are two moods in Spanish.

- 1) **The Indicative Mood indicates a reality or certainty:** events that are occurring, have occurred or with certainty will occur:  
*I drink, I drank, I will drink.*
- 2) **The Subjunctive Mood portrays a non-reality or uncertainty:** events that have not occurred and we don't know when or if they might occur:  
*I hope that you (might) work; it's important that you work; I'll pay you when(ever) you work.*  
Notice that these events are subjective, or subjunctive.

There are two "tenses" in the Subjunctive mood. A Present and Past Subjunctive. The Present Subjunctive can portray future action.

The mechanics of these tenses are fairly simple. The challenging part is making compound sentences and knowing when to use the Subjunctive.

The **PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE** is used after the following categories of expressions. Notice that it usually follows *que* (that). The first clause contains the element that sets up the subjunctive and the second (in italics below) is subjunctive.

- 1) **Subtle commands**  
that it might go well for you.  
*que le vaya bien.*
- 2) **Impersonal expressions**  
It's important that you might rest.  
*Es importante que descanses*
- 3) **Verbs of wish or doubt**  
I want that you might go with me.  
*Quiero que Ud. vaya conmigo.*
- 4) **After verbs of emotion**  
I am happy that you might be well.  
*Me alegra que estés bien.*
- 5) **Expressions of unknown time or quantity**  
I need to go before (that) *he might arrive.*  
*Necesito ir antes de que él llegue.*  
I'm looking for a book that might have a map.  
*Busco un libro que tenga un mapa.*

The first category that we're going to study is the most common. It is the Present Subjunctive after **verbs of wish or doubt**.

The most common usage in this category is the expression: I want you to, as in, I want you to work. In English, this has a demanding quality. Whereas in Spanish, which uses the Subjunctive, it becomes a form of request: I want *that* you **might** work.

First I express my wish in the main clause, and then by using the Subjunctive in the secondary clause, I am acknowledging that what I want may not occur and I honor your right to do it or not do it.

I want to work. = *Quiero trabajar.*

No Subjunctive and no *que* needed because there is no change of subject.

I want (that) **you** work. = *Quiero que Ud. trabaje.*  
Subjunctive is needed after *que* because

- 1) there is a change in the subject.
- 2) *quiero* indicates 'a wish'.

**The Subjunctive form almost always follows *que*,** which is like a bridge between the two subjects.

WISH	BRIDGE	SUBJUNCTIVE
I want	that	<b>you</b> work.
<i>Quiero</i>	<i>que</i>	<i>Ud. trabaje.</i>
I hope	that	<b>you</b> win.
<i>Espero</i>	<i>que</i>	<i>Ud. gane.</i>

The Subjunctive is formed like the formal command. **Take the first person singular of the Present tense, drop the -o and add the opposite ending:**

**-AR** verbs change to **-E**  
**-ER, -IR** verbs change to **-A**

Infinitive (to drink)		Present Indicative (I drink)		Subjunctive (that I drink)
TOMAR	=	TOMO	=	TOME
COMER	=	COMO	=	COMA
VIVIR	=	VIVO	=	VIVA
TENER	=	TENGO	=	TENGA

Again, most sentences that use the Subjunctive are compound sentences and *que* is needed as a bridge between the two subjects.

Look over the charts on pp. 4 - 5 and go on to the exercises.

# 4 Uses of the Present Subjunctive

The difficult part of the subjunctive is knowing when to use it. Here are five categories that we will study one-by-one. The examples are given in the 'I' and *Ud.* forms, but all forms can be used:

*Queremos que Ud. trabaje.* = We want that you work.

## 1. AFTER IMPERSONAL EXPRESSION

<i>es importante</i> - it's important	<i>Es importante que Ud. trabaje.</i>	It's important that you work.
<i>es necesario</i> - it's necessary	<i>Es necesario que Ud. trabaje.</i>	It's necessary that you work.
<i>es urgente</i> - it's urgent	<i>Es urgente que Ud. trabaje.</i>	It's urgent that you work.
<i>es (im)posible</i> - it's (im)possible	<i>Es (im)posible que Ud. trabaje.</i>	It's (im)possible that you work.
<i>es probable</i> - it's probable	<i>Es probable que Ud. trabaje.</i>	It's probable that you work.
<i>es bueno</i> - it's good	<i>Es bueno que Ud. trabaje.</i>	It's good that you work.
<i>es mejor</i> - it's better	<i>Es mejor que Ud. trabaje.</i>	It's better that you work.

## 2. SUBTLE COMMAND

<i>Que le vaya bien.</i>	That it goes well with you.
<i>Que tenga buen día.</i>	That you have a good day.

## 3. VERBS OF WISH, HOPE, OR DOUBT

<b>a) WISH</b> <i>querer</i> - to want	<i>Quiero que Ud. trabaje.</i>	I want that you work.
<i>preferir</i> - to prefer	<i>Prefiero que Ud. trabaje.</i>	I prefer that you work.
<i>recomendar</i> - to recommend	<i>Recomiendo que Ud. trabaje.</i>	I recommend that you work.
<i>insistir</i> - to insist	<i>Insisto que Ud. trabaje.</i>	I insist that you work.
<i>exigir</i> - to demand	<i>Exijo que Ud. trabaje.</i>	I demand that you work.
<b>b) HOPE</b> <i>esperar</i> - to hope	<i>Espero que Ud. trabaje.</i>	I hope that you work.
<i>ojalá</i> - (idiomatic: God grant)	<i>Ojalá que Ud. trabaje.</i>	God grant that you work.
<b>c) DOUBT</b> <i>dudar</i> - to doubt	<i>Dudo que Ud. trabaje.</i>	I doubt that you might work.
<i>no creer</i> - to not believe	<i>No creo que Ud. trabaje.</i>	I don't believe that you might work.

## 4. VERBS OF EMOTION

<i>preocupar</i> - to worry	<i>Me preocupa que Ud. no trabaje.</i>	It worries me that you might not work.
<i>alegrar</i> - to make happy	<i>Me alegra que Ud. trabaje.</i>	It makes me happy that you might work.
<i>extrañar</i> - to seem strange	<i>Me extraña que Ud. trabaje.</i>	It seems strange that you might work.
<i>sorprender</i> - to be surprising	<i>Me sorprende que Ud. trabaje.</i>	It surprises me that you might work.
<i>dar pena</i> - to be sorry	<i>Me da pena que Ud. no trabaje.</i>	I'm sorry that you might not work.
<i>temer</i> - to be afraid	<i>Temo que Ud. no trabaje.</i>	I'm afraid that you might not work.

## 5. EXPRESSING AN UNKNOWN TIME, QUANTITY OR QUALITY

### a) After phrases expressing an unknown future

<i>antes de que</i> - before	<i>Necesito trabajar antes de que Ud. regrese.</i>	I need to work before you return.
<i>después de que</i> - after	<i>Necesito trabajar después de que Ud. regrese.</i>	I need to work after you return.
<i>hasta que</i> -until	<i>Necesito trabajar hasta que Ud. regrese.</i>	I need to work until you return.

### b) After 'whenever, whatever, however, whoever' (future unknown)

<i>cuando</i> - when(ever)	<i>Voy a hacerlo cuando yo trabaje.</i>	I'm going to do it when(ever) I work.
	<i>Voy a pagarle cuando Ud. trabaje.</i>	I'm going to pay you when(ever) you work.

### c) Referring to hypothetical qualities.

<i>Busco a alguien que trabaje los sábados.</i>	I'm looking for someone who might work on Saturdays.
<i>Busco un departamento que tenga teléfono.</i>	I'm looking for an apartment that might have a phone.

# Present Subjunctive

I want that **you (might) drink**, I want that **you (might) eat**, I want that **you (might) live**

## REGULAR ENDINGS

<b>-AR</b>	
<b>-e</b>	<b>-emos</b>
<b>-es</b>	
<b>-e</b>	<b>-en</b>

<b>-ER -IR</b>	
<b>-a</b>	<b>-amos</b>
<b>-as</b>	
<b>-a</b>	<b>-an</b>

## THE PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE

- 1) generally has a change of subject and follows the conjunction *que*.
- 2) can also express future action.
- 3) is formed by taking the **first person singular** of the **Present tense**, drop the **-o** and add the opposite ending. **-AR = E** and **-ER -IR = A**

## COMMON IRREGULARS

(same as present indicative irregulars)

HACER yo <b>haga</b> tú <b>hagas</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>haga</b> nosotros <b>hagamos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>hagan</b>	TENER yo <b>tenga</b> tú <b>tengas</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>tenga</b> nosotros <b>tengamos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>tengan</b>	VENIR yo <b>venga</b> tú <b>vengas</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>venga</b> nosotros <b>vengamos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>vengan</b>	SALIR yo <b>salga</b> tú <b>salgas</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>salga</b> nosotros <b>salgamos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>salgan</b>
TRAER yo <b>traiga</b> tú <b>traigas</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>traiga</b> nosotros <b>traigamos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>traigan</b>	PONER yo <b>ponga</b> tú <b>pongas</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>ponga</b> nosotros <b>pongamos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>pongan</b>	DECIR yo <b>diga</b> tú <b>digas</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>diga</b> nosotros <b>digamos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>digan</b>	OIR yo <b>oiga</b> tú <b>oigas</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>oiga</b> nosotros <b>oigamos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>oigan</b>
IR yo <b>vaya</b> tú <b>vayas</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>vaya</b> nosotros <b>vayamos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>vayan</b>	ESTAR yo <b>esté</b> tú <b>estés</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>esté</b> nosotros <b>estemos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>estén</b>	SER yo <b>sea</b> tú <b>seas</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>sea</b> nosotros <b>seamos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>sean</b>	DAR yo <b>dé</b> tú <b>des</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>dé</b> nosotros <b>demos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>den</b>
PODER yo <b>pueda</b> tú <b>puedas</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>pueda</b> nosotros <b>podamos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>puedan</b>	QUERER yo <b>quiera</b> tú <b>quieras</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>quiera</b> nosotros <b>queramos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>quieran</b>	SABER yo <b>sepa</b> tú <b>sepas</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>sepa</b> nosotros <b>sepamos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>sepan</b>	CONOCER yo <b>conozca</b> tú <b>conozcas</b> él, ella, Ud. <b>conozca</b> nosotros <b>conozcamos</b> ellos, ellas, Uds. <b>conozcan</b>

## Stem Changing Verbs

### -ie changers

recomendar = recomiende  
empezar = empiece  
cerrar = cierre  
pensar = piense  
perder = pierda  
entender = entienda

### -ue changers

encontrar = encuentre  
jugar = juegue  
recordar = recuerde  
probar = pruebe  
dormir = duerma  
mover = mueva

### -i changers

pedir = pida  
pidamos  
seguir = siga  
sigamos  
conseguir = consiga  
consigamos

In the subjunctive, the stem changes in the same forms as in the indicative, that is, they do not change in the 'we forms' **with the exception of the -i changers**, which retain the stem change in the 'we form'.

# Present subjunctive

## -ar conjugation drill

Disc 1 track 1



-ar

-e	-emos
-es	
-e	-en

Conjugate in the Present Subjunctive according to the subject. Refer to the diagram above.

### Answers below

#### 1. tomar

yo tome  
 él tome  
 José tome  
 nosotros tomemos  
 tú tomes  
 ellos tomen

#### 2. hablar

ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_

#### 3. cocinar

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

#### 4. trabajar

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_

#### 5. estudiar

nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Carlos \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

#### 6. comprar

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_

#### 7. invitar

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

#### 8. regresar

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_

#### 9. cantar

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_

#### 10. bajar

nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Carlos \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

#### 11. firmar

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

#### 12. manejar

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_

A

for exercise above

#### 1. TOMAR

yo tome  
 él tome  
 José tome  
 nosotros tomemos  
 tú tomes  
 ellos tomen

#### 2. HABLAR

ella hable  
 ellas hablen  
 yo hable  
 tú hables  
 María hable  
 Ud. hable

#### 3. COCINAR

él cocine  
 nosotros cocinemos  
 yo cocine  
 tú y yo cocinemos  
 ellos cocinen  
 tú cocines

#### 4. TRABAJAR

yo trabaje  
 él trabaje  
 ellos trabajen  
 Ud. trabaje  
 Uds. trabajen  
 ella trabaje

#### 5. ESTUDIAR

nosotros estudiemos  
 ellos estudien  
 yo estudie  
 Carlos estudie  
 ella estudie  
 tú estudies

#### 6. COMPRAR

yo compre  
 ella compre  
 él compre  
 ellos compren  
 Ud. compre  
 tú y yo compremos

#### 7. INVITAR

él invite  
 yo invite  
 María invite  
 ellos inviten  
 nosotros invitemos  
 tú invites

#### 8. REGRESAR

él regrese  
 ellos regresen  
 yo regrese  
 Uds. regresen  
 tú regreses  
 nosotros regresemos

#### 9. CANTAR

yo cante  
 ella cante  
 él cante  
 ellos canten  
 Ud. cante  
 tú y yo cantemos

#### 10. BAJAR

nosotros bajemos  
 ellos bajen  
 yo baje  
 Carlos baje  
 ella baje  
 tú bajes

#### 11. FIRMAR

él firme  
 yo firme  
 María firme  
 ellos firmen  
 nosotros firmemos  
 tú firmes

#### 12. MANEJAR

él maneje  
 ellos manejen  
 yo maneje  
 Uds. manejen  
 tú manejes  
 nosotros manejemos

-a	-amos
-as	
-a	-an



# Present subjunctive

## -er -ir conjugation drill

Conjugate in the Present Subjunctive according to the subject. **Answers below**

**1. comer**

yo coma  
 él coma  
 José coma  
 nosotros comamos  
 tú comas  
 ellos coman

**2. aprender**

ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_

**3. vender**

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

**4. correr**

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_

**5. vivir**

nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Carlos \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

**6. escribir**

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_

**7. recibir**

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

**8. ver**

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_

**9. creer**

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_

**10. subir**

nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Carlos \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

**11. decidir**

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

**12. abrir**

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_

**A**

for exercise above

**1. COMER**

yo coma  
 él coma  
 José coma  
 nosotros comamos  
 tú comas  
 ellos coman

**2. APRENDER**

ella aprenda  
 ellas aprendan  
 yo aprenda  
 tú aprendas  
 María aprenda  
 Ud. aprenda

**3. VENDER**

él venda  
 nosotros vendamos  
 yo venda  
 tú y yo vendamos  
 ellos vendan  
 tú vendas

**4. CORRER**

yo corra  
 él corra  
 ellos corran  
 Ud. corra  
 Uds. corran  
 ella corra

**5. VIVIR**

nosotros vivamos  
 ellos vivan  
 yo viva  
 Carlos viva  
 ella viva  
 tú vivas

**6. ESCRIBIR**

yo escriba  
 ella escriba  
 él escriba  
 ellos escriban  
 Ud. escriba  
 tú y yo escribamos

**7. RECIBIR**

él reciba  
 yo reciba  
 María reciba  
 ellos reciban  
 nosotros recibamos  
 tú recibas

**8. VER**

él vea  
 ellos vean  
 yo vea  
 Uds. vean  
 tú veas  
 nosotros veamos

**9. CREER**

yo crea  
 ella crea  
 él crea  
 ellos crean  
 Ud. crea  
 tú y yo creamos

**10. SUBIR**

nosotros subamos  
 ellos suban  
 yo suba  
 Carlos suba  
 ella suba  
 tú subas

**11. DECIDIR**

él decida  
 yo decida  
 María decida  
 ellos decidan  
 nosotros decidamos  
 tú decidas

**12. ABRIR**

él abra  
 ellos abran  
 yo abra  
 Uds. abran  
 tú abras  
 nosotros abramos

# Present Subjunctive

## stem & spelling changing verbs conjugation

-ar		-er - ir	
-e	-emos	-a	-amos
-es		-as	
-e	-en	-a	-an

In the Present Subjunctive the stem changes in the same forms as in the Present Indicative:

*Yo encuentre, tú encuentres, él encuentre, nosotros encontremos, ellos encuentren.*

In the 'we' form the stem does not change, except with -i stem-changers. They keep the stem change in the 'we form'. Also notice that *dormir* goes to *durmamos* in the 'we form'.

Conjugate in the Present Subjunctive according to the subject. **Answers on the next page.**

### 1. cerrar (-ie)

ella cierre  
 ellas cierren  
 yo cierre  
 tú cierres  
 nosotros cerremos  
 Ud. cierre

### 2. pensar (-ie)

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 3. perder (-ie)

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 él y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 4. entender (-ie)

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Carlos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 5. encontrar (-ue)

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_

### 6. mover (-ue)

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 7. recordar (-ue)

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_

### 8. probar (-ue)

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 José \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_

### 9. dormir (-ue)

ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_

### 10. jugar (-ue)\*

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 11. pedir (-i)\*\*

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_

### 12. conseguir (-i)\*\*

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_

\***jugar** is both a stem-changer and a spelling-changer. Check the answer page.

\*\* **pedir** and **conseguir** retain the stem-change in the 'we' form. Check the answer page .

Some verbs change spelling to retain the pronunciation.

The hard 'c' goes to '-que' *buscar* = *busque* and the hard 'g' goes to '-gue' *pagar* = *pague*.

### 13. buscar

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 14. sacar

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_

### 15. pagar

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 José \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_

### 16. llegar

ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_



# Present Subjunctive stem & spelling changing verbs conjugation



## answers to previous page

### 1. cerrar

ella..... cierre  
ellas..... cierren  
yo..... cierre  
tú..... cierres  
nosotros..... cerremos  
Ud..... cierre

### 4. entender

él..... entienda  
ellos..... entiendan  
yo..... entienda  
Carlos..... entienda  
nosotros..... entendamos  
tú..... entiendas

### 7. recordar

él..... recuerde  
ellos..... recuerden  
yo..... recuerde  
Uds..... recuerden  
tú..... recuerdes  
nosotros..... recordemos

### 10. jugar

él..... juegue  
yo..... juegue  
María..... juegue  
ellos..... jueguen  
nosotros..... juguemos  
tú..... juegues

### 13. buscar

él..... busque  
yo..... busque  
María..... busque  
ellos..... busquen  
nosotros..... busquemos  
tú..... busques

### 16. llegar

ella..... llegue  
ellas..... lleguen  
tú y yo..... lleguemos  
tú..... llegues  
María..... llegue  
Ud..... llegue

### 2. pensar

él..... piense  
nosotros..... pensemos  
yo..... piense  
tú y yo..... pensemos  
ellos..... piensen  
tú..... pienses

### 5. encontrar

yo..... encuentre  
ella..... encuentre  
él..... encuentre  
ellos..... encuentren  
Ud..... encuentre  
tú y yo..... encontremos

### 8. probar

yo..... pruebe  
él..... pruebe  
José..... pruebe  
nosotros..... probemos  
tú..... pruebes  
ellos..... prueben

### 11. pedir

yo..... pida  
nosotros..... pidamos  
ellos..... pidan  
Ud..... pida  
Uds..... pidan  
ella..... pida

### 14. sacar

él..... saque  
ellos..... saquen  
yo..... saque  
Uds..... saquen  
tú..... saques  
nosotros..... saquemos

### 3. perder

yo..... pierda  
él..... pierda  
ellos..... pierdan  
él y yo..... perdamos  
Uds..... pierdan  
tú..... pierdas

### 6. mover

él..... mueva  
nosotros..... movamos  
yo..... mueva  
tú y yo..... movamos  
ellos..... muevan  
tú..... muevas

### 9. dormir

ella..... duerma  
ellas..... duerman  
yo..... duerma  
tú y yo..... durmamos  
nosotros..... durmamos  
Ud..... duerma

### 12. conseguir

yo..... consiga  
ella..... consiga  
él..... consiga  
ellos..... consigan  
Ud..... consiga  
tú y yo..... consigamos

### 15. pagar

yo..... pague  
él..... pague  
José..... pague  
nosotros..... paguemos  
tú..... pagues  
ellos..... pagues



# Impersonal expressions

## with regular verbs

An impersonal expression is an expression that doesn't have a person as a subject, and it usually starts with 'It is ...' i.e., **'It's good that...'**, **'It's important that...'**, **'It's urgent that...'** etc.

The Present Subjunctive always follows 'that' when the impersonal expression is in the *Present* or *Future* indicative, not in the past.



Leave out the subject pronouns in the answer.

### Answers on next page

1. Is it important that I speak Spanish? ¿Es importante que yo hable español?  
Yes, it's important that you (tú) speak Spanish. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Is it necessary that he eat now? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, but it's necessary that he eat soon. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Is it possible that they (f) visit us? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, it is possible that they visit us. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Is it probable that they (m) arrive early? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, it's probable that they (m) arrive late. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Is it important that I work today? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, it's important that you (Ud.) work today. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Is it better that I pay it to you (tú) now? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, it's better that you (tú) pay it to me later. \_\_\_\_\_
7. When is it necessary that you all return? \_\_\_\_\_  
It's necessary that we return tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
8. What is important that you (Ud.) sell today? \_\_\_\_\_  
It's important that I sell all my tickets.. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Is it possible that they (m) buy the tickets? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, it's not possible that they buy them now. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Is it urgent that you (Ud.) receive it today? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, it's urgent that I receive it as soon as possible. \_\_\_\_\_
11. Is it necessary that I sign the contract now? \_\_\_\_\_  
It's necessary that you (Ud.) sign it today. \_\_\_\_\_
12. Is it good that you all rest today? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, it's better that we rest tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
13. Is it important that you (Ud.) see the doctor? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, it's urgent that I see him. \_\_\_\_\_
14. Is it possible that she might sell it (m)? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, it's possible that she might sell it (m). \_\_\_\_\_
15. Is it probable that he might wait? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, it's probable that he might wait. \_\_\_\_\_



**to previous page**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. ¿Es importante que yo hable español?<br>Sí, es importante que hables español.          | 1. Is it important that I speak Spanish?<br>Yes, it's important that you ( <i>tú</i> ) speak Spanish.                               |
| 2. ¿Es necesario que él coma ahora?<br>No, pero es necesario que coma pronto.             | 2. Is it necessary that he eat now?<br>No, but it's necessary that he eat soon.   |
| 3. ¿Es posible que ellas nos visiten?<br>Sí, es posible que nos visiten.                  | 3. Is it possible that they ( <i>ellas</i> ) visit us?<br>Yes, it is possible that they might visit us.                             |
| 4. ¿Es probable que ellos lleguen temprano?<br>No, es probable que lleguen tarde.         | 4. Is it probable that they ( <i>ellos</i> ) might arrive early?<br>No, it's probable that they ( <i>ellos</i> ) might arrive late. |
| 5. ¿Es importante que yo trabaje hoy?<br>Sí, es importante que trabaje hoy.               | 5. Is it important that I work today?<br>Yes, it's important that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) work today.                                    |
| 6. ¿Es mejor que yo te lo pague ahora?<br>No, es mejor que me lo pagues más tarde.        | 6. Is it better that I pay it to you ( <i>tú</i> ) now?<br>No, it's better that you ( <i>tú</i> ) pay it to me later.               |
| 7. ¿Cuándo es necesario que Uds. regresen?<br>Es necesario que regresemos mañana.         | 7. When is it necessary that you all return?<br>It's necessary that we return tomorrow.   |
| 8. ¿Qué es importante que Ud. venda hoy?<br>Es importante que venda todos mis boletos.    | 8. What is important that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) sell today?<br>It's important that I sell all my tickets.                              |
| 9. ¿Es posible que ellos compren los boletos?<br>No, no es posible que los compren ahora. | 9. Is it possible that they ( <i>ellos</i> ) buy the tickets?<br>No, it's not possible that they buy them now.                      |
| 10. ¿Es urgente que Ud. lo reciba hoy?<br>Sí, es urgente que lo reciba cuanto antes.      | 10. Is it urgent that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) receive it today?<br>Yes, it's urgent that I receive it as soon as possible.               |
| 11. ¿Es necesario que yo firme el contrato ahora?<br>Es necesario que lo firme hoy.       | 11. Is it necessary that I sign the contract now?<br>It's necessary that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) sign it today.                          |
| 12. ¿Es bueno que Uds. descansen hoy?<br>No, es mejor que descansemos mañana.             | 12. Is it good that you all rest today?<br>No, it's better that we rest tomorrow.   |
| 13. ¿Es importante que Ud. vea al doctor?<br>Sí, es urgente que lo vea inmediatamente.    | 13. Is it important that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) see the doctor?<br>Yes, it's urgent that I see him immediately.                         |
| 14. ¿Es posible que ella lo venda?<br>Sí, es posible que lo venda.                        | 14. Is it possible that she might sell it ( <i>ella</i> )?<br>Yes, it's possible that she might sell it ( <i>ella</i> ).            |
| 15. ¿Es probable que él espere?<br>Sí, es probable que espere.                            | 15. Is it probable that he might wait?<br>Yes, it's probable that he might wait.  |

# Present Subjunctive

## regular verbs conjugation with verbs of wish hope and doubt

-ar		-er -ir	
-e	-emos	-a	-amos
-es		-as	
-e	-en	-a	-an

Conjugate in the Present Subjunctive according to the subject.

Notice that the verbs in bold are verbs that portray wish, hope, or doubt.

Answers on the next page.

### -AR VERBS

#### 1) Quiero que (I want that)

ella \_\_\_\_\_ (hablar)  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_ (cantar)  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_ (trabajar)  
 los amigos \_\_\_\_\_ (bailar)  
 la niña \_\_\_\_\_ (descansar)

#### 2) Prefiero que (I prefer that)

José \_\_\_\_\_ (cocinar)  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_ (estudiar)  
 él \_\_\_\_\_ (manejar)  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_ (esperar)  
 José y María \_\_\_\_\_ (ordenar)

#### 3) Insisto que (I insist that)

Ud. \_\_\_\_\_ (lavar)  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_ (firmar)  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_ (preguntar)  
 María \_\_\_\_\_ (caminar)  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_ (cantar)

#### 4) Recomiendo que (I recommend that)

José \_\_\_\_\_ (contestar)  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_ (tomar)  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_ (gastar)  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_ (bajar)  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_ (mandar)

#### 5) Espero que (I hope that) Spelling-changing verbs

tú \_\_\_\_\_ (buscar)  
 él \_\_\_\_\_ (sacar)  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_ (platicar)  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_ (pagar)  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_ (llegar)

### STEM CHANGING VERBS

#### 6) No creo que (I don't believe that)

ella \_\_\_\_\_ (empezar)  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_ (cerrar)  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_ (pensar)  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_ (encontrar)  
 José \_\_\_\_\_ (jugar)  
 las niñas \_\_\_\_\_ (probar)

### -ER -IR VERBS

#### 1) Quiero que

ella \_\_\_\_\_ (aprender)  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_ (comer)  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_ (correr)  
 los amigos \_\_\_\_\_ (vender)  
 la niña \_\_\_\_\_ (ver)

#### 2) Prefiero que

José \_\_\_\_\_ (creer)  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_ (abrir)  
 él \_\_\_\_\_ (subir)  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_ (vivir)  
 José y María \_\_\_\_\_ (decidir)

#### 3) Insisto que

Ud. \_\_\_\_\_ (recibir)  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_ (escribir)  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_ (leer)  
 María \_\_\_\_\_ (vender)  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_ (comer)

#### 4) Recomiendo que

José \_\_\_\_\_ (aprender)  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_ (vivir)  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_ (escribir)  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_ (abrir)  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_ (decidir)

#### 5) Espero que

tú \_\_\_\_\_ (leer)  
 él \_\_\_\_\_ (subir)  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_ (ver)  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_ (correr)  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_ (abrir)

### STEM CHANGING VERBS

#### 6) No creo que

ella \_\_\_\_\_ (entender)  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_ (pedir)  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_ (dormir)  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_ (perder)  
 José \_\_\_\_\_ (seguir)  
 las niñas \_\_\_\_\_ (mover)

# Present Subjunctive

## regular verbs conjugation

13



to previous page

### -AR VERBS

#### 1) Quiero que

ella	<i>hable</i>	(hablar)
Ud.	<i>cante</i>	(cantar)
ellos	<i>trabajen</i>	(trabajar)
los amigos	<i>bailen</i>	(bailar)
la niña	<i>descanse</i>	(descansar)

#### 2) Prefiero que

José	<i>cocine</i>	(cocinar)
nosotros	<i>estudiemos</i>	(estudiar)
él	<i>maneje</i>	(manejar)
Uds.	<i>esperen</i>	(esperar)
José y María	<i>ordenen</i>	(ordenar)

#### 3) Insisto que

Ud.	<i>lave</i>	(lavar)
tú	<i>firmes</i>	(firmar)
ellas	<i>pregunten</i>	(preguntar)
María	<i>camine</i>	(caminar)
Uds.	<i>canten</i>	(cantar)

#### 4) Recomiendo que

José	<i>conteste</i>	(contestar)
nosotros	<i>tomemos</i>	(tomar)
ellos	<i>gasten</i>	(gastar)
Ud.	<i>baje</i>	(bajar)
tú	<i>mandes</i>	(mandar)

#### 5) Espero que

tú	<i>busques</i>	(buscar)
él	<i>saque</i>	(sacar)
Uds.	<i>platicuen</i>	(platicar)
nosotros	<i>paguemos</i>	(pagar)
Ud.	<i>llegue</i>	(llegar)

### STEM CHANGING VERBS

#### 6) No creo que

ella	<i>empiece</i>	(empezar)
Uds.	<i>cierren</i>	(cerrar)
tú	<i>pienses</i>	(pensar)
nosotros	<i>encontremos</i>	(encontrar)
José	<i>juegue</i>	(jugar)
las niñas	<i>prueben</i>	(probar)

### -ER -IR VERBS

#### 1) Quiero que

ella	<i>aprenda</i>	(aprender)
Ud.	<i>coma</i>	(comer)
ellos	<i>corran</i>	(correr)
los amigos	<i>vendan</i>	(vender)
la niña	<i>vea</i>	(ver)

#### 2) Prefiero que

José	<i>crea</i>	(creer)
nosotros	<i>abramos</i>	(abrir)
él	<i>suba</i>	(subir)
Uds.	<i>vivan</i>	(vivir)
José y María	<i>decidan</i>	(decidir)

#### 3) Insisto que

Ud.	<i>reciba</i>	(recibir)
tú	<i>escribas</i>	(escribir)
ellas	<i>lean</i>	(leer)
María	<i>venda</i>	(vender)
Uds.	<i>coman</i>	(comer)

#### 4) Recomiendo que

José	<i>aprenda</i>	(aprender)
nosotros	<i>vivamos</i>	(vivir)
ellos	<i>escriban</i>	(escribir)
Ud.	<i>abra</i>	(abrir)
tú	<i>decidas</i>	(decidir)

#### 5) Espero que

tú	<i>leas</i>	(leer)
él	<i>suba</i>	(subir)
Uds.	<i>vean</i>	(ver)
nosotros	<i>corramos</i>	(correr)
Ud.	<i>abra</i>	(abrir)

### STEM CHANGING VERBS

#### 6) No creo que

ella	<i>entienda</i>	(entender)
Uds.	<i>pidan</i>	(pedir)
tú	<i>duermas</i>	(dormir)
nosotros	<i>perdamos</i>	(perder)
José	<i> siga</i>	(seguir)
las niñas	<i>muevan</i>	(mover)

# Verbs of wish or doubt

## regular verbs, *Ud.* form

-ar		-er -ir	
-e	-emos	-a	-amos
-es		-as	
-e	-en	-a	-an

**QUE as a bridge:** In the beginning it is difficult to get used to saying compound sentences in Spanish because we must use **que** as a bridge. *I want you to drink*, in Spanish, is *I want **that** you drink*. For the first exercises, we'll use *that* in English to remind

you to use the Subjunctive in Spanish: *He wants me to work* = *He wants that I work*. This is somewhat convoluted in English, but it will help you get the Spanish construction more easily. We'll use the more natural English after this exercise.



**Answers on page 16.** All you's are *Ud.* **IN THE QUESTION** put the **Yo** in the Subjunctive clause. **IN THE ANSWER** leave out the subjects.

- Do you want that I work tomorrow? ¿Quiere que yo trabaje mañana?  
I want that you work tomorrow. Quiero que trabaje mañana.
- What do you want that I cook? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you cook mole. \_\_\_\_\_
- What do you want that I buy? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you buy my book. \_\_\_\_\_
- Where do you want that I look? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you look everywhere. \_\_\_\_\_ en todos lados
- When do you want that I rest? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you rest later. \_\_\_\_\_
- To whom do you want that I invite? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you invite all your friends. \_\_\_\_\_
- What do you want that I prepare? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you prepare enchiladas. \_\_\_\_\_
- Do you want that I study with you? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you study with me. \_\_\_\_\_
- When do want that I finish? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you finish tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
- Where do you want that I exchange it (*m*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you exchange it (*m*) at the bank. \_\_\_\_\_
- Do you want that I drive? \_\_\_\_\_  
I don't want that you drive. \_\_\_\_\_
- Where do you want that I take it (*m*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you take it to the garden. \_\_\_\_\_ al jardín

-ar		-er -ir	
-e	-emos	-a	-amos
-es		-as	
-e	-en	-a	-an

# Verbs of wish or doubt

## regular verbs, *Yo* form

15



**Answers on page 17.** All you's are Ud. **IN THE QUESTION** put the *Yo* in the Subjunctive clause. **IN THE ANSWER** leave out the subjects.

13. Do you want that I taste it (*m*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
I don't want that you taste it (*m*). \_\_\_\_\_
14. Do you want that I chat with him? \_\_\_\_\_  
I don't want that you chat with him. \_\_\_\_\_
15. Do you want that I watch television? \_\_\_\_\_  
I don't want that you watch it (*f*). \_\_\_\_\_
16. Do you want that I close the door? \_\_\_\_\_  
I don't want that you close it (*f*). \_\_\_\_\_
17. With whom do you want that I speak? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you speak with Juan. \_\_\_\_\_
18. When do you want that I mail it (*m*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you mail it (*m*) today. \_\_\_\_\_
19. Do you want that I pay the bill? \_\_\_\_\_  
I don't want that you pay it (*f*). \_\_\_\_\_
20. When do you want that I open the present? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you open it (*m*) tonight. \_\_\_\_\_
21. What do you want that I get from the lawyer? \_\_\_\_\_ del abogado  
I want that you get the contract. \_\_\_\_\_
22. When do you want that I eat? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you eat now. \_\_\_\_\_
23. When do you want that I open the store? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you open it (*f*) before noon. \_\_\_\_\_ mediodía
24. When do you want that I read this (*m*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you read it (*m*) today. \_\_\_\_\_

# Verbs of wish or doubt

## regular verbs, *Ud.* & *Yo* forms



**A**

to pages 15.

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. ¿Quiere que yo trabaje mañana?<br>Si, quiero que trabaje mañana.        | 1. Do you want that I work tomorrow?<br>Yes, I want that you work tomorrow.                        |
| 2. ¿Qué quiere que yo cocine?<br>Quiero que cocine mole.                   | 2. What do you want that I cook?<br>I want that you cook mole.                                     |
| 3. ¿Qué quiere que yo compre?<br>Quiero que compre mí libro.               | 3. What do you want that I buy?<br>I want that you buy my book.                                    |
| 4. ¿En dónde quiere que yo busque?<br>Quiero que busque en todos lados.    | 4. Where do you want that I look?<br>I want that you look everywhere.                              |
| 5. ¿Cuándo quiere que yo descanse?<br>Quiero que descanse más tarde.       | 5. When do you want that I rest?<br>I want that you rest later.                                    |
| 6. ¿A quién quiere que yo invite?<br>Quiero que invite a todos sus amigos. | 6. To whom do you want that I invite?<br>I want that you invite all your friends.                  |
| 7. ¿Qué quiere que yo prepare?<br>Quiero que prepare enchiladas.           | 7. What do you want that I prepare?<br>I want that you prepare enchiladas.                         |
| 8. ¿Quiere que yo estudie con Ud.?<br>Si, quiero que estudie conmigo.      | 8. Do you want that I study with you?<br>Yes, I want that you study with me.                       |
| 9. ¿Cuándo quiere que yo termine?<br>Quiero que termine mañana.            | 9. When do you want that I finish?<br>I want that you finish tomorrow.                             |
| 10. ¿Dónde quiere que yo lo cambie?<br>Quiero que lo cambie en el banco.   | 10. Where do you want that I exchange it ( <i>m</i> )?<br>I want that you exchange it at the bank. |
| 11. ¿Quiere que yo maneje?<br>No, no quiero que maneje.                    | 11. Do you want that I drive?<br>No, I don't want that you drive.                                  |
| 12. ¿Adónde quiere que yo lo lleve?<br>Quiero que me lleve al jardín.      | 12. To where do you want that I take it ( <i>m</i> )?<br>I want that you take it to the garden.    |



# Verbs of wish or doubt

## regular verbs, *Ud.* & *Yo* forms



**to pages 16.**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 13. ¿Quiere que yo lo pruebe?<br>No, no quiero que lo pruebe.                       | 13. Do you want that I taste it ( <i>m</i> )?<br>No, I don't want that you taste it.  |
| 14. ¿Quiere que yo platique con él?<br>No, no quiero que platique con él.           | 14. Do you want that I chat with him?<br>No, I don't want that you chat with him.     |
| 15. ¿Quiere que yo vea televisión?<br>No, no quiero que la vea.                     | 15. Do you want that I watch television?<br>No, I don't want that you watch it.       |
| 16. ¿Quiere que yo cierre la puerta?<br>No, no quiero que la cierre.                | 16. Do you want that I close the door?<br>No, I don't want that you close it.         |
| 17. ¿Con quién quiere que yo hable?<br>Quiero que hable con Juan.                   | 17. With whom do you want that I speak?<br>I want that you speak with Juan.           |
| 18. ¿Cuándo quiere que yo lo mande?<br>Quiero que lo mande hoy.                     | 18. When do you want that I mail it ( <i>m</i> )?<br>I want that you mail it today.   |
| 19. ¿Quiere que yo pague la cuenta?<br>No, no quiero que la pague                   | 19. Do you want that I pay the bill?<br>No, I don't want that you pay it.             |
| 20. ¿Cuándo quiere que yo abra el regalo?<br>Quiero que lo abra esta noche.         | 20. When do you want that I open the present?<br>I want that you open it tonight.     |
| 21. ¿Qué quiere que yo consiga del abogado?<br>Quiero que consiga el contrato.      | 21. What do you want that I get from the lawyer?<br>I want that you get the contract. |
| 22. ¿Cuándo quiere que yo coma?<br>Quiero que coma ahora.                           | 22. When do you want that I eat?<br>I want that you eat now.                          |
| 23. ¿Cuándo quiere que yo abra la tienda?<br>Quiero que la abra antes del mediodía. | 23. When do you want that I open the store?<br>I want that you open it before noon.   |
| 24. ¿Cuándo quiere que yo lea esto?<br>Quiero que lo lea hoy.                       | 24. When do you want that I read this?<br>I want that you read it today.              |

# Verbs of wish or doubt

## regular verbs, all forms

-ar		-er -ir	
-e	-emos	-a	-amos
-es		-as	
-e	-en	-a	-an

### Subject pronoun clarifier

Use the subject pronouns *yo, él, ella, Ud., ellos, ellas, Uds.* and you all in the subjunctive clause to clarify.



IN THE QUESTION notice that the you's will change from you *Ud.* to you *tú*. Clarify in the Subjunctive clause with *yo, él, ella, ellos, ellas*.

IN THE ANSWER leave out all subject pronouns. **Answers on page 20.**

- Do you (*tú*) want that Jorge work tomorrow? ¿Quieres que Jorge trabaje mañana?  
Yes, I want that he work tomorrow. Sí, quiero que trabaje mañana.
- What do you (*tú*) want that Maria cook tonight? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that she cook chicken. \_\_\_\_\_
- What do you (*tú*) want that I buy? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you (*tú*) buy some tortillas. \_\_\_\_\_
- Where do you (*Ud.*) want that they (*m*) look? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that they (*m*) look everywhere. \_\_\_\_\_
- When do you (*Ud.*) want that they (*f*) rest? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that they (*f*) rest later. \_\_\_\_\_
- Who do you (*tú*) want that we invite? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you all invite all your friends. \_\_\_\_\_
- For whom do you (*Ud.*) want that he prepare the dessert? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that he prepare it for us. \_\_\_\_\_
- Do you (*tú*) want that I study with you? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, I want that we study together. \_\_\_\_\_
- When do you (*Ud.*) want that they (*m*) finish? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that they (*m*) finish tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
- Where do you (*Ud.*) want that she exchange it? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that she exchange it at the bank. \_\_\_\_\_
- Do you (*Ud.*) want that he drive? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I don't want that he drive. \_\_\_\_\_
- Do you (*Ud.*) want that Maria walk to the store? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I don't want that she walk. \_\_\_\_\_
- Do you (*Ud.*) want that she take the car? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I don't want that she take it (*m*). \_\_\_\_\_
- Do you (*tú*) want that your son try drugs? \_\_\_\_\_ probar drogas  
No, I don't want that he try them (*f*). \_\_\_\_\_



# Verbs of wish or doubt

## regular verbs, all forms

-ar		-er -ir	
-e	-emos	-a	-amos
-es		-as	
-e	-en	-a	-an

### aprender a usar see #21

When you add an infinitive to *aprender* you must put an 'a' between the two verbs.



IN THE QUESTION notice that the you's will change from you *Ud.* to you *tú*.

Clarify in the Subjunctive clause with *yo, él, ella, ellos, ellas*.

IN THE ANSWER leave out all subject pronouns. **Answers on page 21.**

15. Do you (*Ud.*) want that the boys chat with Jose? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I don't want that they (*m*) chat with him. \_\_\_\_\_
16. Do you (*Ud.*) want that they (*m*) see it (*m*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I don't want that they see it (*m*). \_\_\_\_\_
17. Do you (*tú*) want that I close the store? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I don't want that you (*tú*) close it. \_\_\_\_\_
18. With whom do you (*Ud.*) want that they (*m*) speak? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that they (*m*) speak with me. \_\_\_\_\_
19. Do you (*Ud.*) want that she mail the package? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I don't want that she mail it (*m*). \_\_\_\_\_
20. Do you (*Ud.*) want that the guests pay the bill? \_\_\_\_\_ las visitas  
No, I don't want that they (*f*) pay it. \_\_\_\_\_
21. What do you (*Ud.*) want that your children learn? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that they learn to use a computer. \_\_\_\_\_ una computadora
22. What do you (*Ud.*) want that she see? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that she see this film. \_\_\_\_\_ esta película
23. To where do you (*Ud.*) want that they (*m*) move the chair? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that they move it to my study. \_\_\_\_\_ mi estudio
24. Where do you (*Ud.*) want that we receive the package? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that we receive it here. \_\_\_\_\_
25. Do you (*tú*) want that I understand? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, I want that you (*tú*) understand clearly. \_\_\_\_\_ claramente
26. Why do you (*tú*) want that we decide now? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want that you all decide now because we leave tonight. \_\_\_\_\_
27. Do you (*tú*) want that they (*m*) sell the house? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I don't want that they (*m*) sell it. \_\_\_\_\_
28. Do you (*tú*) want that we live in Mexico? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I don't want that we live here. \_\_\_\_\_

# Verbs of wish, doubt

## regular verbs, all forms



### A

to pages 19

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. ¿Quieres que Jorge trabaje mañana?<br>Sí, quiero que trabaje mañana.           | 1. Do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want that Jorge work tomorrow?<br>Yes, I want that he work tomorrow.                        |
| 2. ¿Qué quieres que María cocine esta noche?<br>Quiero que cocine pollo.          | 2. What do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want that Maria cook tonight?<br>I want that she cook chicken.                         |
| 3. ¿Qué quieres que yo compre?<br>Quiero que compres unas tortillas.              | 3. What do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want that I buy?<br>I want that you ( <i>tú</i> ) buy some tortillas.                  |
| 4. ¿Dónde quiere que ellos busquen?<br>Quiero que busquen en todos lados.         | 4. Where do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that they ( <i>m</i> ) look?<br>I want that they ( <i>m</i> ) look everywhere.  |
| 5. ¿Cuándo quiere que ellas descansen?<br>Quiero que descansen más tarde.         | 5. When do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that they ( <i>f</i> ) rest?<br>I want that they ( <i>f</i> ) rest later.        |
| 6. ¿A quién quieres que invitemos?<br>Quiero que inviten a todos sus amigos.      | 6. Who do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want that we invite?<br>I want that you all invite all your friends.                    |
| 7. ¿A quién quiere Ud. que él le prepare el postre?<br>Quiero que nos lo prepare. | 7. For whom do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that he prepare the dessert?<br>I want that he prepare it for us.            |
| 8. ¿Quieres que yo estudie contigo?<br>Sí, quiero que estudiemos juntos.          | 8. Do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want that I study with you?<br>Yes, I want that we study together.                          |
| 9. ¿Cuándo quiere Ud. que ellos terminen?<br>Quiero que terminen mañana.          | 9. When do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that they ( <i>m</i> ) finish?<br>I want that they ( <i>m</i> ) finish tomorrow. |
| 10. ¿Dónde quiere Ud. que ella lo cambie?<br>Quiero que lo cambie en el banco.    | 10. Where do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that she exchange it?<br>I want that she exchange it at the bank.              |
| 11. ¿Quiere Ud. que José maneje?<br>No, no quiero que maneje.                     | 11. Do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that Jose drive?<br>No, I don't want that he drive.                                  |
| 12. ¿Quiere Ud. que María camine a la tienda?<br>No, no quiero que camine.        | 12. Do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that Maria walk to the store?<br>No, I don't want that she walk.                     |
| 13. ¿Quiere Ud. que ella lleve el coche?<br>No, no quiero que lo lleve.           | 13. Do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that she take the car?<br>No, I don't want that she take it ( <i>m</i> ).            |
| 14. ¿Quieres que tu hijo pruebe drogas?<br>No, no quiero que las pruebe.          | 14. Do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want that your son try drugs?<br>No, I don't want that he try them ( <i>f</i> ).           |

**to pages 20**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 15. ¿Quiere Ud. que los niños platiquen con José?<br>No, no quiero que platiquen con él.         | 15. Do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that the boys chat with Jose?<br>No, I don't want that they ( <i>m</i> ) chat with him.                |
| 16. ¿Quiere Ud. que los estudiantes lo vean?<br>No, no quiero que lo vean.                       | 16. Do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that the students ( <i>m</i> ) see it ( <i>m</i> )?<br>No, I don't want that they see it ( <i>m</i> ). |
| 17. ¿Quieres que yo cierre la tienda?<br>No, no quiero que la cierres.                           | 17. Do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want that I close the store?<br>No, I don't want that you ( <i>tú</i> ) close it ( <i>f</i> ).               |
| 18. ¿Con quién quiere Ud. que ellos hablen?<br>Quiero que hablen conmigo.                        | 18. With whom do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that they ( <i>m</i> ) speak?<br>I want that they ( <i>m</i> ) speak with me.                |
| 19. ¿Quiere Ud. que ella mande el paquete?<br>No, no quiero que lo mande.                        | 19. Do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that she mail the package?<br>No, I don't want that she mail it ( <i>m</i> ).                          |
| 20. ¿Quiere Ud. que las visitas paguen la cuenta?<br>No, no quiero que la paguen.                | 20. Do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that the guests pay the bill?<br>No, I don't want that they ( <i>f</i> ) pay it ( <i>f</i> ).          |
| 21. ¿Qué quiere Ud. que sus hijos aprendan?<br>Quiero que aprendan a usar una computadora.       | 21. What do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that your children learn?<br>I want that they learn to use a computer.                            |
| 22. ¿Qué quiere Ud. que ella vea?<br>Quiero que vea esta película.                               | 22. What do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that she see?<br>I want that she see this film.   |
| 23. ¿Adónde quiere Ud. que ellos muevan la silla?<br>Quiero que la muevan a mi estudio.          | 23. (To) where do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that they move the chair?<br>I want that they move it ( <i>f</i> ) to my study.             |
| 24. ¿Dónde quiere Ud. que recibamos el paquete?<br>Quiero que lo recibamos aquí.                 | 24. Where do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that we receive the package?<br>I want that we receive it ( <i>m</i> ) here.                     |
| 25. ¿Quieres que yo entienda?<br>Sí, quiero que entiendas claramente.                            | 25. Do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want that I understand?<br>Yes, I want that you ( <i>tú</i> ) understand clearly.                            |
| 26. ¿Por qué quieres que decidamos ahora?<br>Quiero que decidan ahora porque salimos esta noche. | 26. Why do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want that we decide now?<br>I want you all to decide now because we leave tonight.                       |
| 27. ¿Quieres que ellos vendan la casa?<br>No, no quiero que la vendan.                           | 27. Do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want that they ( <i>m</i> ) sell the house?<br>No, I don't want that they ( <i>m</i> ) sell it.              |
| 28. ¿Quieres que vivamos en México?<br>No, no quiero que vivamos aquí.                           | 28. Do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want that we live in Mexico?<br>No, I don't want that we live here.  |

# Verbs of wish or doubt

## regular verbs, all forms

-ar		-er -ir	
-e	-emos	-a	-amos
-es		-as	
-e	-en	-a	-an

Hereafter, we will use the more natural English form for the Spanish compound sentence: I want him to work, instead of, I want that he work.



IN THE QUESTION clarify in the *yo, Ud., él, ellos, ellas, Uds.*

IN THE ANSWER leave out all subject pronouns.

**Answers on next page.**

- Do you (*tú*) want him to work tomorrow? ¿Quieres que él trabaje mañana?  
Yes, I want him to work at 8:00. Sí, quiero que trabaje a las ocho.
- What do we want her to cook? \_\_\_\_\_  
We want her to cook chicken. \_\_\_\_\_
- Do they (*m*) want us to buy the gift? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, they don't want us to buy it. \_\_\_\_\_
- (In) where does she want you (*tú*) to look for it (*m*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
She wants me to look for it in the closet. \_\_\_\_\_
- At what time do you (*tú*) want them (*f*) to rest? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want them to rest at 5:00. \_\_\_\_\_
- (To) whom do we want them (*m*) to invite? \_\_\_\_\_  
We want them to invite their friend. \_\_\_\_\_
- What does he want her to prepare? \_\_\_\_\_  
He wants her to prepare the dessert. \_\_\_\_\_
- Does the teacher want us to study together? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, he wants us to study together. \_\_\_\_\_
- What time do they (*f*) want me to finish? \_\_\_\_\_  
They want you (*tú*) to finish before 6:00. \_\_\_\_\_
- Where does she want me to exchange it? \_\_\_\_\_  
She wants you (*Ud.*) to exchange it at the bank. \_\_\_\_\_
- (To) whom does he want them (*f*) to ask? \_\_\_\_\_  
He wants them to ask their lawyer. \_\_\_\_\_
- When do you (*tú*) want me to pass by your office? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want you to pass by there in the morning. \_\_\_\_\_
- When does your friend (*f*) want us to work? \_\_\_\_\_  
She wants us to work today. \_\_\_\_\_



# Verbs of wish or doubt

## regular verbs, all forms

**to previous page**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. ¿Quieres que él trabaje mañana?<br>Sí, quiero que trabaje a las ocho.                  | 1. Do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want him to work tomorrow?<br>Yes, I want him to work at 8:00.                              |
| 2. ¿Qué queremos que ella cocine?<br>Queremos que cocine pollo.                           | 2. What do we want her to cook?<br>We want her to cook chicken.   |
| 3. ¿Quieren ellos que compremos el regalo?<br>No, no quieren que lo compremos.            | 3. Do they ( <i>m</i> ) want us to buy the gift?<br>No, they don't want us to buy it.                               |
| 4. ¿En dónde quiere ella que lo busques?<br>Quiere que lo busque en el clóset.            | 4. Where does she want you ( <i>tú</i> ) to look for it ( <i>m</i> ).<br>She wants me to look for it in the closet. |
| 5. ¿A qué hora quieres que ellas descansen?<br>Quiero que descansen a las cinco.          | 5. At what time do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want them ( <i>f</i> ) to rest?<br>I want them to rest at 5:00.                |
| 6. ¿A quién queremos que ellos inviten?<br>Queremos que inviten a su amigo.               | 6. (To) whom do we want them ( <i>m</i> ) to invite?<br>We want them to invite their friend.                        |
| 7. ¿Qué quiere él que ella prepare?<br>Quiere que prepare el postre.                      | 7. What does he want her to prepare?<br>He wants her to prepare the dessert.  |
| 8. ¿Quiere el maestro que estudiemos juntos?<br>Sí, quiere que estudiemos juntos.         | 8. Does the teacher want us to study together?<br>Yes, he wants us to study together.                               |
| 9. ¿A qué hora quieren ellas que yo termine?<br>Quieren que termines antes de las seis.   | 9. What time do they ( <i>f</i> ) want me to finish?<br>They want you ( <i>tú</i> ) to finish before 6:00.          |
| 10. ¿En dónde quiere ella que yo lo cambie?<br>Quiere que lo cambie en el banco.          | 10. Where does she want me to exchange it?<br>She wants you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) to exchange it at the bank.              |
| 11. ¿A quién quiere él que ellas le pregunten?<br>Quiere que le pregunten a su abogado.   | 11. (To) whom does he want them ( <i>f</i> ) to ask?<br>He wants them to ask their lawyer.                          |
| 12. ¿Cuándo quieres que yo pase por tu oficina?<br>Quiero que pases por ahí en la mañana. | 12. When do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want me to pass by your office?<br>I want you to pass by there in the morning.        |
| 13. ¿Cuándo quiere su amiga que trabajemos?<br>Quiere que trabajemos hoy.                 | 13. When does your friend ( <i>f</i> ) want us to work?<br>She wants us to work today.                              |

# Verbs of wish, doubt

## regular verbs, all forms

-ar		-er -ir	
-e	-emos	-a	-amos
-es		-as	
-e	-en	-a	-an



Answers on page 26.

Clarify the subjunctive clause in the third persons.

**PREFERIR** -- PRESENT INDICATIVE = *prefiero, prefieres, prefiere, preferimos, prefieren*

1. I prefer that you (*tú*) pay me in pesos. \_\_\_\_\_
2. How do you (*Ud.*) prefer that I pay you? \_\_\_\_\_
3. We prefer that you (*Ud.*) work before 10 o'clock. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Do you (*tú*) prefer that they (*ellos*) eat with us? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Maria prefers that the children study at home. \_\_\_\_\_
6. The students prefer that we leave them alone. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Do you all prefer that she take wine to the party? \_\_\_\_\_

**RECOMENDAR** -- PRESENT INDICATIVE = *recomiendo, recomiendas, recomienda, recomendamos, recomiendan*

1. We recommend that you (*tú*) spend less. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Do you (*Ud.*) recommend that we order chicken? \_\_\_\_\_
3. My friends recommend that you (*Ud.*) invite María \_\_\_\_\_
4. The teacher recommends that they (*ellos*) learn English. \_\_\_\_\_
5. The doctor recommends that I walk every day. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Do you (*tú*) recommend that he take the bus? \_\_\_\_\_
7. I recommend that she sell her crafts here. \_\_\_\_\_

**INSISTIR** -- PRESENT INDICATIVE = *insisto, insistes, insiste, insistimos, insisten*

1. My friend insists that we return with him. \_\_\_\_\_
2. They (*ellos*) insist that you (*Ud.*) spend less. \_\_\_\_\_
3. We insist that they (*ellos*) follow the instructions. \_\_\_\_\_
4. She insists that they (*ellos*) watch less television. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I insist that you (*tú*) taste the dessert. \_\_\_\_\_
6. The doctor insists that I rest often. \_\_\_\_\_
7. He insists that you (*tú*) take this medicine. \_\_\_\_\_ un permiso

**EXIGIR** -- PRESENT INDICATIVE = *exijo, exiges, exige, exigimos, exigen*

1. I demand that my children listen to me. \_\_\_\_\_
2. He demands that she speak with him. \_\_\_\_\_
3. We demand that they (*ellos*) pay us more. \_\_\_\_\_
4. They (*ellos*) demand that we move the car. \_\_\_\_\_
5. My client demands that you (*Ud.*) send the check to him. \_\_\_\_\_
6. I demand that you (*tú*) decide today. \_\_\_\_\_
7. My wife demands that I return home early. \_\_\_\_\_

# Verbs of wish, doubt

## regular verbs, all forms

-ar		-er -ir	
-e	-emos	-a	-amos
-es		-as	
-e	-en	-a	-an



### Answers on page 27.

Clarify the subjunctive clause in the third persons.

#### **ESPERAR** -- PRESENT INDICATIVE = *espero, esperas, espera, esperamos, esperan*

1. We hope that she finishes soon. \_\_\_\_\_
2. I hope that you (*Ud.*) drive with care. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I hope that you (*tú*) earn a lot of money. \_\_\_\_\_
4. He hopes that the guests rest well. \_\_\_\_\_ los huéspedes
5. They (*m*) hope that she answers (to them) their letter. \_\_\_\_\_
6. They (*f*) hope that you (*tú*) will eat with them. \_\_\_\_\_
7. When do you (*tú*) hope that she will receive it? \_\_\_\_\_

#### **OJALA** -- This is a Moorish term meaning 'Allah grant' or 'God willing'.

1. God grant that you (*tú*) win the prize. \_\_\_\_\_
2. God grant that she visits us soon. \_\_\_\_\_
3. God grant that we don't lose our keys. \_\_\_\_\_
4. God grant that you (*Ud.*) you sell your paintings. \_\_\_\_\_
5. God grant that the boys learn quickly. \_\_\_\_\_
6. God grant that the team plays well tonight. \_\_\_\_\_ el equipo
7. God grant that you (*tú*) sleep well. \_\_\_\_\_

#### **DUDAR** -- PRESENT INDICATIVE = *dudo, dudas, duda, dudamos, dudan*

1. I doubt that they will pay me. \_\_\_\_\_
2. We doubt that he will pass by my house tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
3. He doubts that she will dance with him. \_\_\_\_\_
4. They (*f*) doubt that she will spend everything. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I doubt that you (*tú*) will decide soon. \_\_\_\_\_
6. They (*m*) doubt that I will ask for it. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Do you (*tú*) doubt that we will receive it today? \_\_\_\_\_

#### **NO CREER** -- PRESENT INDICATIVE = *no creo, no crees, no cree, no creemos, no creen*

CREER is a verb of doubt in the negative, 'I don't believe that...'. The subjunctive is **NOT** used after the affirmative 'I believe that...'

1. He doesn't believe that she will use it. \_\_\_\_\_
2. I don't believe that they (*m*) will wait for us. \_\_\_\_\_
3. They (*m*) don't believe that he will visit me. \_\_\_\_\_
4. My husband doesn't believe that they will finish today. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I don't believe that they (*f*) will answer us. \_\_\_\_\_
6. She doesn't believe that they (*m*) will see her today. \_\_\_\_\_
7. We don't believe that you (*tú*) will follow us. \_\_\_\_\_



# Verbs of wish, doubt

## regular verbs, all forms



A

to page 24

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

### PREFERIR

1. Prefiero que me pagues en pesos.
2. ¿Cómo prefiere que yo le pague a Ud.?
3. Preferimos que Ud. trabaje antes de las diez.
4. ¿Prefieres que ellas coman con nosotros?
5. María prefiere que los niños estudien en casa.
6. Los estudiantes prefieren que los dejemos solos.
7. ¿Prefieren Uds. que ella lleve vino a la fiesta?

### RECOMENDAR

1. Recomendamos que gastes menos.
2. ¿Recomienda Ud. que ordenemos pollo?
3. Mis amigos recomiendan que Ud. invite a María.
4. El maestro recomienda que ellos aprendan inglés.
5. El doctor recomienda que yo camine cada día.
6. ¿Recomiendas que él tome el autobús?
7. Recomendando que ella venda sus artesanías aquí.

### INSISTIR

1. Mi amigo insiste que regresemos con él.
2. Ellas insisten que Ud. gaste menos.
3. Insistimos que ellos sigan las instrucciones.
4. Ella insiste que ellos vean menos televisión.
5. Insisto que pruebes el postre.
6. El doctor insiste que yo descanse a menudo.
7. El insiste que tomes esta medicina.

### EXIGIR

1. Exijo que mis hijos me escuchen.
2. Él exige que ella hable con él.
3. Exigimos que ellos nos paguen más.
4. Ellos exigen que movamos el coche.
5. Mi cliente exige que Ud. le mande (a él) el cheque.
6. Exijo que tú decidas hoy.
7. Mi esposa exige que yo regrese a casa temprano.

### PREFERIR

1. I prefer that you (*tú*) pay me in pesos.
2. How do you (*Ud.*) prefer that I pay you?
3. We prefer that you (*Ud.*) work before 10 o'clock.
4. Do you (*tú*) prefer that they (*ellos*) eat with us?
5. Maria prefers that the children study at home.
6. The students prefer that we leave them alone.
7. Do you all prefer that she take wine to the party?

### RECOMENDAR

1. We recommend that you (*tú*) spend less.
2. Do you (*Ud.*) recommend that we order chicken?
3. My friends recommend that you (*Ud.*) invite Maria.
4. The teacher recommends that they (*ellos*) learn English.
5. The doctor recommends that I walk every day.
6. Do you (*tú*) recommend that he take the bus?
7. I recommend that she sell her crafts here.

### INSISTIR

1. My friend insists that we return with him.
2. They (*ellos*) insist that you (*Ud.*) spend less.
3. We insist that they (*ellos*) follow the instructions.
4. She insists that they (*ellos*) watch less television.
5. I insist that you (*tú*) taste the dessert.
6. The doctor insists that I rest often.
7. He insists that you (*tú*) take this medicine.

### EXIGIR

1. I demand that my children listen to me.
2. He demands that she speak with him.
3. We demand that they (*ellos*) pay us more.
4. They (*ellos*) demand that we move the car.
5. My client demands that you (*Ud.*) send the check to him.
6. I demand that you (*tú*) decide today.
7. My wife demands that I return home early.



**A****to page 25**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

**ESPERAR**

1. Esperamos que ella termine pronto.
2. Espero que Ud. maneje con cuidado.
3. Espero que ganes mucho dinero.
4. Él espera que los huéspedes descansen bien.
5. Ellos esperan que ella les conteste su carta.
6. Ellas esperan que comas con ellas.
7. ¿Cuándo esperas que ella lo reciba?

**OJALÁ**

1. Ojalá que ganes el premio.
2. Ojalá que ella nos visite pronto.
3. Ojalá que no perdamos nuestras llaves.
4. Ojalá que Ud. venda sus cuadros.
5. Ojalá que los muchachos aprendan rápido.
6. Ojalá que el equipo juegue bien esta noche.
7. Ojalá que duermas bien.

**DUDAR**

1. Dudo que ellos me paguen.
2. Dudamos que él pase por mi casa mañana.
3. Él duda que ella baile con él.
4. Ellas dudan que ella gaste todo.
5. Dudo que decidas pronto.
6. Ellos dudan que yo lo pida.
7. ¿Dudas que lo recibamos hoy?

**NO CREER**

1. No cree que ella lo use.
2. No creo que ellos nos esperen.
3. Ellos no creen que él me visite.
4. Mi esposo no cree que ellos terminen hoy.
5. No creo que ellas nos contesten.
6. Ella no cree que ellos la vean hoy.
7. No creemos que nos sigas.

**ESPERAR**

1. We hope that she finishes soon.
2. I hope that you (*Ud.*) drive with care.
3. I hope that you (*tú*) earn a lot of money.
4. He hopes that the guests rest well.
5. They (*m*) hope that she answers (to them) their letter.
6. They (*f*) hope that you (*tú*) will eat with them.
7. When do you (*tú*) hope that she will receive it?

**OJALÁ**

1. God grant that you (*tú*) win the prize.
2. God grant that she visits us soon.
3. God grant that we don't lose our keys.
4. God grant that you (*Ud.*) you sell your paintings.
5. God grant that the boys learn quickly.
6. God grant that the team plays well tonight.
7. God grant that you (*tú*) sleep well.

**DUDAR**

1. I doubt that they (*m*) will pay me.
2. We doubt that he will pass by my house tomorrow.
3. He doubts that she will dance with him.
4. They (*f*) doubt that she will spend everything.
5. I doubt that you (*tú*) will decide soon.
6. They (*m*) doubt that I will ask for it.
7. Do you (*tú*) doubt that we will receive it today?

**NO CREER**

1. He doesn't believe that she will use it.
2. I don't believe that they (*m*) will wait for us.
3. They (*m*) don't believe that he will visit me.
4. My husband doesn't believe that they will finish today.
5. I don't believe that they (*f*) will answer us.
6. She doesn't believe that they (*m*) will see her today.
7. We don't believe that you (*tú*) will follow us.

# Present Subjunctive

## irregular verbs, conjugation drill

-ar		-er -ir	
-e	-emos	-a	-amos
-es		-as	
-e	-en	-a	-an

Refer to page 3 for proper forms. Notice that the irregulars in the Present *Subjunctive* are the same as the irregulars in the Present *Indicative*.

GENERAL RULE: Take the first person singular, drop the -o, and add the Subjunctive ending.

*hacer — hago — haga*

*tener — tengo — tenga*

Conjugate the verbs in the Present Subjunctive according to the cue. **Answers on next page.**

### 1. hacer

ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tu y yo \_\_\_\_\_

### 2. tener

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_

### 3. venir

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 él y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_

### 4. salir

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Carlos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_

### 5. traer

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 6. poner

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_

### 7. decir

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_

### 8. oír

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 José \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_

### 9. ir

ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 10. estar

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_

### 11. ser

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 12. dar

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 13. poder

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_

### 14. querer

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_

### 15. saber

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 José \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_

### 16. conocer

ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_



# Present Subjunctive

## irregular verbs, conjugation drill

**A****to previous page**

Read aloud getting used to the sounds.

**1. hacer**

ella ..... haga  
 ellas ..... hagan  
 yo ..... haga  
 tú ..... hagas  
 María ..... haga  
 Ud. .... haga  
 tu y yo ..... hagamos

**2. tener**

él ..... tenga  
 nosotros ... tengamos  
 yo ..... tenga  
 tú y yo .... tengamos  
 ellos ..... tengan  
 tú ..... tengas  
 ella ..... tenga

**3. venir**

yo ..... venga  
 él ..... venga  
 ellos ..... vengán  
 él y yo .... vengamos  
 Uds. .... vengán  
 tú ..... vengas  
 Ud. .... venga

**4. salir**

él ..... salga  
 ellos ..... salgan  
 yo ..... salga  
 Carlos ..... salga  
 nosotros ... salgamos  
 tú ..... salgas  
 Uds. .... salgan

**5. traer**

yo ..... traiga  
 ella ..... traiga  
 él ..... traiga  
 ellos ..... traigan  
 Ud. .... traiga  
 tú y yo .... traigamos  
 tú ..... traigas

**6. poner**

él ..... ponga  
 nosotros. pongamos  
 yo ..... ponga  
 tú y yo .... pongamos  
 ellos ..... pongan  
 tú ..... pongas  
 Uds. .... pongan

**7. decir**

él ..... diga  
 ellos ..... digan  
 yo ..... diga  
 Uds. .... digan  
 tú ..... digas  
 nosotros... digamos  
 María ..... diga

**8. oír**

yo ..... oiga  
 él ..... oiga  
 José ..... oiga  
 nosotros... oigamos  
 tú ..... oigas  
 ellos ..... oigan  
 Uds. .... oigan

**9. ir**

ella ..... vaya  
 ellas ..... vayan  
 yo ..... vaya  
 nosotros ... vayamos  
 María ..... vaya  
 Ud. .... vaya  
 tú ..... vayas

**10. estar**

él ..... esté  
 yo ..... esté  
 María ..... esté  
 ellos ..... estén  
 nosotros... estemos  
 tú ..... estés  
 Ud. .... esté

**11. ser**

yo ..... sea  
 nosotros... seamos  
 ellos ..... sean  
 Ud. .... sea  
 Uds. .... sean  
 ella ..... sea  
 tú ..... seas

**12. dar**

yo ..... dé  
 ellas ..... den  
 él ..... dé  
 ellos ..... den  
 Ud. .... dé  
 tú y yo ..... demos  
 tú ..... des

**13. poder**

él ..... pueda  
 yo ..... pueda  
 María ..... pueda  
 ellos ..... puedan  
 nosotros...podamos  
 tú ..... puedas  
 Uds. .... puedan

**14. querer**

él ..... quiera  
 ellos ..... quieran  
 yo ..... quiera  
 Uds. .... quieran  
 tú ..... quieras  
 tú y yo .... queramos  
 Ud. .... quiera

**15. saber**

yo ..... sepa  
 él ..... sepa  
 José ..... sepa  
 nosotros ... sepamos  
 tú ..... sepas  
 ellos ..... sepan  
 Uds. .... sepan

**16. conocer**

ella ..... conozca  
 ellas ..... conozcan  
 tú y yo... conozcamos  
 tú ..... conozcas  
 María ..... conozca  
 Ud. .... conozca  
 yo ..... conozca

# Impersonal expressions with irregular verbs

An impersonal expression is an expression that doesn't have a person as a subject, and it usually starts with 'It is: **'It's good that...,' 'It's important that...,' 'It's urgent that...'**

The Present Subjunctive always follows 'that' when the impersonal expression is used. It is important that Present Subjunctive.  
*Es importante que Ud. venga.*



Answers on next page.

1. Is it important that I come now? ¿Es importante que yo venga ahora?  
Yes, it is important that you (tú) come now. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Is it necessary that he leave now? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, but it is necessary that he leave soon. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Is it possible that they (f) might know him? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, it is possible that they might know him.. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Is it probable that they (m) might come early? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, it is probable that they (m) might come late. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Is it important that I tell him everything? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, it is important that you (Ud.) tell the truth. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Is it better that I give it to you (tú) now? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, it is better that you (tú) give it to me later. \_\_\_\_\_
7. When is it necessary that you all find out? \_\_\_\_\_  
It is necessary that we find out today. \_\_\_\_\_
8. What is important that you (Ud.) do today? \_\_\_\_\_  
It is very important that I do my work. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Is it possible that they (m) might have change? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, it is not possible that they have it. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Is it urgent that you (Ud.) find out today? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, it is urgent that I find out as soon as possible. \_\_\_\_\_
11. Is it important that I bring the contract now? \_\_\_\_\_  
It is important that you (Ud.) bring it today. \_\_\_\_\_
12. Is it better that you all go today? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, it is better that we go tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
13. Is it important that they (m) be friends? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, it is important that they be friends. \_\_\_\_\_
14. Is it possible that she might put it there? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, it is possible that she might put it there. \_\_\_\_\_
15. Is it probable that I might have to wait? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, it is probable that you (tú) might have to wait. \_\_\_\_\_



# Impersonal expressions with irregular verbs



## to previous page

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. ¿Es importante que yo venga ahora?<br>Sí, es importante que vengas ahora.            | 1. Is it important that I come now?<br>Yes, it is important that you ( <i>tú</i> ) come now.                             |
| 2. ¿Es necesario que él salga ahora?<br>No, pero es necesario que salga pronto.         | 2. Is it necessary that he leave now?<br>No, but it is necessary that he leave soon.                                     |
| 3. ¿Es posible que ellas lo conozcan?<br>Sí, es posible que lo conozcan.                | 3. Is it possible that they ( <i>f</i> ) might know him?<br>Yes, it is possible that they might know him.                |
| 4. ¿Es probable que ellos vengán temprano?<br>No, es probable que vengán tarde.         | 4. Is it probable that they ( <i>m</i> ) might come early?<br>No, it is probable that they ( <i>m</i> ) might come late. |
| 5. ¿Es importante que yo le diga todo a él?<br>Sí, es importante que le diga la verdad. | 5. Is it important that I tell him everything?<br>Yes, it is important that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) tell the truth.           |
| 6. ¿Es mejor que yo te lo dé ahora?<br>No, es mejor que me lo des más tarde.            | 6. Is it better that I give it to you ( <i>tú</i> ) now?<br>No, it is better that you ( <i>tú</i> ) give it to me later. |
| 7. ¿Cuándo es necesario que Uds. sepan?<br>Es necesario que sepamos hoy.                | 7. When is it necessary that you all find out?<br>It is necessary that we find out today.                                |
| 8. ¿Qué es importante que Ud. haga hoy?<br>Es muy importante que haga mi trabajo.       | 8. What is important that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) do today?<br>It is very important that I do my work.                        |
| 9. ¿Es posible que ellos tengan cambio?<br>No, no es posible que lo tengan.             | 9. Is it possible that they ( <i>m</i> ) might have change?<br>No, it is not possible that they have it.                 |
| 10. ¿Es urgente que Ud. sepa hoy?<br>Sí, es urgente que sepa cuanto antes.              | 10. Is it urgent that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) find out today?<br>Yes, it is urgent that I find out asap.                      |
| 11. ¿Es importante que yo traiga el contrato ahora?<br>Es importante que lo traiga hoy. | 11. Is it important that I bring the contract now?<br>It is important that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) bring it today.            |
| 12. ¿Es mejor que Uds. vayan hoy?<br>No, es mejor que vayamos mañana.                   | 12. Is it better that you all go today?<br>No, it is better that we go tomorrow.   |
| 13. ¿Es importante que ellos sean amigos?<br>Sí, es importante que sean amigos.         | 13. Is it important that they ( <i>m</i> ) be friends?<br>Yes, it's important that they be friends.                      |
| 14. ¿Es posible que ella lo ponga allí?<br>Sí, es posible que lo ponga allí.            | 14. Is it possible that she might put it there?<br>Yes, it is possible that she might put it there.                      |
| 15. ¿Es probable que yo tenga que esperar?<br>Sí, es probable que tengas que esperar.   | 15. Is it probable that I might have to wait?<br>Yes, it is probable that you ( <i>tú</i> ) might have to wait.          |

# Verbs of wish or doubt with irregular verbs

-ar		-er -ir	
-e	-emos	-a	-amos
-es		-as	
-e	-en	-a	-an

Fill in the blanks.

Answers on next page.

## 1) Quiero que

ella \_\_\_\_\_ (hacer)  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_ (tener)  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_ (venir)  
 los amigos \_\_\_\_\_ (salir)  
 la niña \_\_\_\_\_ (traer)

## 2) Prefiero que

José \_\_\_\_\_ (poner)  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_ (decir)  
 él \_\_\_\_\_ (oir)  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_ (ir)  
 José y María \_\_\_\_\_ (estar)

## 3) Insisto que

Ud. \_\_\_\_\_ (ser)  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_ (dar)  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_ (poder)  
 María \_\_\_\_\_ (querer)  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_ (saber)

## 4) Recomiendo que

José \_\_\_\_\_ (conocer)  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_ (dar)  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_ (oir)  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_ (salir)  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_ (saber)

## 5) Espero que

tú \_\_\_\_\_ (ser)  
 él \_\_\_\_\_ (decir)  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_ (venir)  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_ (hacer)  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_ (estar)

## 6) No creo que

ella \_\_\_\_\_ (poner)  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_ (tener)  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_ (poder)  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_ (ir)  
 las niñas \_\_\_\_\_ (traer)

Change the Present Indicative to the Present Subjunctive.

vamos \_\_\_\_\_  
 dices \_\_\_\_\_  
 vienen \_\_\_\_\_  
 oye \_\_\_\_\_  
 doy \_\_\_\_\_  
 ponen \_\_\_\_\_  
 conocemos \_\_\_\_\_  
 puede \_\_\_\_\_  
 vas \_\_\_\_\_  
 tienen \_\_\_\_\_  
 traigo \_\_\_\_\_  
 haces \_\_\_\_\_  
 pongo \_\_\_\_\_  
 sé \_\_\_\_\_  
 estamos \_\_\_\_\_

dan \_\_\_\_\_  
 conocen \_\_\_\_\_  
 tienes \_\_\_\_\_  
 estan \_\_\_\_\_  
 son \_\_\_\_\_  
 haces \_\_\_\_\_  
 salen \_\_\_\_\_  
 sabemos \_\_\_\_\_  
 podemos \_\_\_\_\_  
 van \_\_\_\_\_  
 tienen \_\_\_\_\_  
 hago \_\_\_\_\_  
 salimos \_\_\_\_\_  
 puedo \_\_\_\_\_  
 digo \_\_\_\_\_

salen \_\_\_\_\_  
 oimos \_\_\_\_\_  
 venimos \_\_\_\_\_  
 ponen \_\_\_\_\_  
 dicen \_\_\_\_\_  
 das \_\_\_\_\_  
 hacemos \_\_\_\_\_  
 vienen \_\_\_\_\_  
 traigo \_\_\_\_\_  
 pueden \_\_\_\_\_  
 son \_\_\_\_\_  
 conozco \_\_\_\_\_  
 voy \_\_\_\_\_  
 estamos \_\_\_\_\_  
 somos \_\_\_\_\_

# Verbs of wish or doubt with irregular verbs

33



Read aloud and get used to the sounds.  
to previous page

## 1) Quiero que

ella haga (hacer)  
Ud. tenga (tener)  
ellos vengan (venir)  
los amigos salgan (salir)  
la niña traiga (traer)

## 2) Prefiero que

José ponga (poner)  
nosotros digamos (decir)  
él oiga (oir)  
Uds. vayan (ir)  
José y María estén (estar)

## 3) Insisto que

Ud. sea (ser)  
tú des (dar)  
ellas puedan (poder)  
María quiera (querer)  
Uds. sepan (saber)

## 4) Recomiendo que

José conozca (conocer)  
nosotros demos (dar)  
ellos oigan (oir)  
Ud. salga (salir)  
tú sepas (saber)

## 5) Espero que

tú seas (ser)  
él diga (decir)  
Uds. vengan (venir)  
nosotros hagamos (hacer)  
Ud. esté (estar)

## 6) No creo que

ella ponga (poner)  
Uds. tengan (tener)  
tú puedas (poder)  
nosotros vayamos (ir)  
las niñas traigan (traer)

vamos vayamos  
dices digas  
vienen vengan  
oye oiga  
doy dé  
ponen pongan  
conocemos conozcamos  
puede pueda  
vas vayas  
tienen tengan  
traigo traiga  
haces hagas  
pongo ponga  
sé sepa  
estamos estemos

dan den  
conocen conozcan  
tienes tengas  
están estén  
son sean  
haces hagas  
salen salgan  
sabemos sepamos  
podemos podamos  
van vayan  
tienen tengan  
hago haga  
salimos salgamos  
puedo pueda  
digo diga

salen salgan  
oímos oigamos  
venimos vengamos  
ponen pongan  
dicen digan  
das des  
hacemos hagamos  
vienen vengan  
traigo traiga  
pueden puedan  
son sean  
conozco conozca  
voy vaya  
estamos estemos  
somos seamos

## 34 Verbs of wish or doubt with irregular verbs, *Ud.*, *tú*, & *Yo* forms



Answers on page 36, 37.

IN THE MAIN CLAUSE use the *Ud.* form unless *tú* is indicated. Leave out the *Ud.* and *tú*.  
IN THE SUBJUNCTIVE CLAUSE use the *Yo* to clarify.

1. When do you want that I do it? ¿Cuándo quiere que yo lo haga?
2. Where do you want that I put the flowers? \_\_\_\_\_
3. When do you (*tú*) prefer that I come? \_\_\_\_\_
4. When do you (*tú*) prefer that I leave? \_\_\_\_\_
5. With whom do you (*tú*) recommend that I go? \_\_\_\_\_
6. At what time do you recommend that I be there? \_\_\_\_\_
7. Do you doubt that I can do it? \_\_\_\_\_
8. Do you doubt that I know him? \_\_\_\_\_
9. With whom do you (*tú*) hope that I come to the party? \_\_\_\_\_
10. When do you (*tú*) hope that I am free? \_\_\_\_\_
11. When do you (*tú*) insist that I give it to you? \_\_\_\_\_
12. Do you insist that I tell you today? \_\_\_\_\_
13. When do you demand that I find out? \_\_\_\_\_
14. Why you demand that I do it? \_\_\_\_\_
15. To whom do you want that I tell? \_\_\_\_\_
16. To where do you want that I go (*m*)? \_\_\_\_\_
17. When do you (*tú*) recommend that I tell her? \_\_\_\_\_
18. With whom do you (*tú*) prefer that I go? \_\_\_\_\_
19. What do you (*tú*) want that I know? \_\_\_\_\_
20. When do you hope that I can finish? \_\_\_\_\_
21. Whom do you hope that I meet? \_\_\_\_\_
22. What do you want that I hear? \_\_\_\_\_
23. To whom do you want that I give the money? \_\_\_\_\_
24. When do you insist that I take it (*m*)? \_\_\_\_\_
25. When do you demand that I leave? \_\_\_\_\_
26. What do you want me to make for dinner? \_\_\_\_\_
27. When do you recommend that I do it? \_\_\_\_\_
28. Do you (*tú*) recommend that I give the book to her? \_\_\_\_\_
29. Why do you (*tú*) insist that I do it now? \_\_\_\_\_
30. Do you (*tú*) doubt that I tell the truth? \_\_\_\_\_



# Verbs of wish or doubt

## with irregular verbs, *Ud.*, *tú*, & *Yo* forms

35



Answers on page 36, 37.

1. I want that you (*Ud.*) do it today. *Quiero que Ud. lo haga hoy.*
2. I want that you (*Ud.*) put them on the table. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I prefer that you (*tú*) come next Monday. \_\_\_\_\_
4. I prefer that you (*tú*) leave this week. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I recommend that you (*tú*) go with Jose. \_\_\_\_\_
6. I recommend that you (*Ud.*) be there before 6 p.m. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Yes, I doubt that you (*Ud.*) can do it. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Yes, I doubt that you (*Ud.*) know him. \_\_\_\_\_
9. I hope that you (*tú*) come with your children. \_\_\_\_\_
10. I hope that you (*tú*) are free this weekend. \_\_\_\_\_
11. I insist that you (*tú*) give it to me before Friday. \_\_\_\_\_
12. No, I don't insist that you (*Ud.*) tell me today. \_\_\_\_\_
13. I demand that you (*Ud.*) find out as soon as possible. \_\_\_\_\_
14. I demand that you (*Ud.*) do it because no one else can. \_\_\_\_\_
15. I want you (*Ud.*) to tell your husband. \_\_\_\_\_
16. I want you (*Ud.*) to go to my office. \_\_\_\_\_
17. I recommend that you (*tú*) tell her after the party. \_\_\_\_\_
18. I prefer that you (*tú*) go with your friends. \_\_\_\_\_
19. I want that you (*tú*) know my address. \_\_\_\_\_
20. I hope that you (*Ud.*) can finish next month. \_\_\_\_\_
21. I hope that you (*Ud.*) meet my friend Miguel. \_\_\_\_\_
22. I want that you (*Ud.*) hear the bells in the morning. \_\_\_\_\_
23. I want that you (*Ud.*) give the money to the landlord. \_\_\_\_\_
24. I insist that you (*Ud.*) take it today. \_\_\_\_\_
25. I demand that you (*Ud.*) leave immediately. \_\_\_\_\_
26. I want that you (*Ud.*) make *enchiladas* for dinner. \_\_\_\_\_
27. I recommend that you (*Ud.*) do it now. \_\_\_\_\_
28. Yes, I recommend that you (*tú*) give it to her. \_\_\_\_\_
29. I insist that you (*tú*) do it now because I need it now. \_\_\_\_\_
30. Yes, I doubt that you (*tú*) tell the truth. \_\_\_\_\_

# Verbs of wish or doubt with irregular verbs



## to page 34

**A**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.  
Use *Ud.* form unless *tú* is indicated.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. ¿Cuándo quiere Ud. que yo lo haga?<br>Quiero que lo haga hoy.                               | 1. When do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that I do it?<br>I want that you do it today.  |
| 2. ¿En dónde quiere Ud. que yo ponga las flores?<br>Quiero que las ponga en la mesa.           | 2. Where do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that I put the flowers?<br>I want that you put them in the table.                       |
| 3. ¿Cuándo prefieres que yo venga?<br>Prefiero que vengas el lunes próximo .                   | 3. When do you ( <i>tú</i> ) prefer that I come?<br>I prefer that you ( <i>tú</i> ) come next Monday.                       |
| 4. ¿Cuándo prefieres que yo salga?<br>Prefiero que salgas esta semana.                         | 4. When do you ( <i>tú</i> ) prefer that I leave?<br>I prefer that you ( <i>tú</i> ) leave this week.                       |
| 5. ¿Con quién recomiendas que yo vaya?<br>Recomiendo que vayas con José.                       | 5. With whom do you ( <i>tú</i> ) recommend that I go?<br>I recommend that you ( <i>tú</i> ) go with Jose.                  |
| 6. ¿A qué hora recomienda Ud. que yo esté allí?<br>Recomiendo que esté allí antes de las seis. | 6. At what time do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) recommend that I be there?<br>I recommend that you be there before 6 p.m.             |
| 7. ¿Duda Ud. que yo pueda hacerlo?<br>Sí, dudo que pueda hacerlo.                              | 7. Do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) doubt that I can do it?<br>Yes, I doubt that you can do it.  |
| 8. ¿Duda Ud. que yo lo conozca?<br>Sí, dudo que lo conozca.                                    | 8. Do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) doubt that I know him?<br>Yes, I doubt that you know him.  |
| 9. ¿Con quién esperas que yo venga a la fiesta?<br><br>Espero que vengas con tus hijos.        | 9. With whom do you ( <i>tú</i> ) hope that I come to the party?<br>I hope that you ( <i>tú</i> ) come with your children.  |
| 10. ¿Cuándo esperas que yo esté libre?<br>Espero que estés libre este fin de semana.           | 10. When do you ( <i>tú</i> ) hope that I am free?<br>I hope that you ( <i>tú</i> ) are free this weekend.                  |
| 11. ¿Cuándo insistes que yo te lo dé?<br>Insisto que me lo des antes del viernes.              | 11. When do you ( <i>tú</i> ) insist that I give it to you?<br>I insist that you ( <i>tú</i> ) give it to me before Friday. |
| 12. ¿Insiste Ud. que yo le diga a Ud. hoy?<br>No, no insisto que me diga hoy.                  | 12. Do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) insist that I tell you today?<br>No, I don't insist that you tell me today.                       |
| 13. ¿Cuándo exige Ud. que yo sepa?<br>Exijo que sepa cuanto antes.                             | 13. When do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) demand that I find out?<br>I demand that you find out as soon as possible.                   |
| 14. ¿Por qué exige Ud. que yo lo haga?<br>Exijo que Ud. lo haga porque nadie más puede.        | 14. Why do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) demand that I do it?<br>I demand that you do it because no one else can.                      |
| 15. ¿A quién quiere Ud. que yo le diga?<br>Quiero que le diga a su esposo.                     | 15. To whom do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that I tell?<br>I want you to tell your husband.                                     |



# Verbs of wish or doubt

## with irregular verbs

**to page 35**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 16. ¿Adónde quiere Ud. que yo vaya?<br>Quiero que vaya a mi oficina.                                | 16. To where do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that I go?<br>I want you to go to my office.                                      |
| 17. ¿Cuándo recomiendas que yo le diga (a ella)?<br>Recomiendo que le digas después de la fiesta.   | 17. When do you ( <i>tú</i> ) recommend that I tell her?<br>I recommend that you tell her after the party.                |
| 18. ¿Con quién prefieres que yo vaya?<br>Prefiero que vayas con tus amigos.                         | 18. With whom do you ( <i>tú</i> ) prefer that I go?<br>I prefer that you ( <i>tú</i> ) go with your friends.             |
| 19. ¿Qué quieres que yo sepa?<br>Quiero que sepas mi dirección.                                     | 19. What do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want that I know?<br>I want that you ( <i>tú</i> ) know my address.                         |
| 20. ¿Cuándo espera Ud. que yo pueda terminar?<br>Espero que pueda terminar el mes próximo.          | 20. When do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) hope that I can finish?<br>I hope that you can finish next month.                          |
| 21. ¿A quién espera Ud. que yo conozca?<br>Espero que Ud. conozca a mi amigo Miguel.                | 21. Whom do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) hope that I meet?<br>I hope that you meet my friend Miguel.                                |
| 22. ¿Qué quiere que Ud. yo oiga?<br>Quiero que Ud. oiga las campanas en la mañana.                  | 22. What do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that I hear?<br>I want that you hear the bells in the morning.                        |
| 23. ¿A quién quiere Ud. que yo le dé el dinero?<br>Quiero que Ud. le dé el dinero al dueño.         | 23. To whom do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want that I give the money?<br>I want that you give the money to the landlord.          |
| 24. ¿Cuándo insiste Ud. que yo lo lleve?<br>Insisto que Ud. lo lleve hoy.                           | 24. When do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) insist that I take it?<br>I insist that you take it today.                                 |
| 25. ¿Cuándo exige Ud. que yo salga?<br>Exijo que Ud. salga inmediatamente.                          | 25. When do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) demand that I leave?<br>I demand that you leave immediately.                               |
| 26. ¿Qué quiere Ud. que yo haga para la cena?<br>Quiero que Ud. haga enchiladas para la cena.       | 26. What do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want me to make for dinner?<br>I want that you make <i>enchiladas</i> for dinner.          |
| 27. ¿Cuándo recomienda Ud. que yo lo haga?<br>Recomiendo que Ud. lo haga ahora.                     | 27. When do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) recommend that I do it?<br>I recommend that you do it now.                                 |
| 28. ¿Recomiendas que yo le dé el libro a ella?<br>Sí, recomiendo que se lo des.                     | 28. Do you ( <i>tú</i> ) recommend that I give her the book?<br>Yes, I recommend that you ( <i>tú</i> ) give it to her.   |
| 29. ¿Por qué insistes que yo lo haga ahora?<br>Insisto que lo hagas ahora porque lo necesito ahora. | 29. Why do you ( <i>tú</i> ) insist that I do it now?<br>I insist that you ( <i>tú</i> ) do it now because I need it now. |
| 30. ¿Dudas que yo diga la verdad?<br>Sí, dudo que digas la verdad.                                  | 30. Do you ( <i>tú</i> ) doubt that I tell the truth?<br>Yes, I doubt that you ( <i>tú</i> ) tell the truth.              |

# Verbs of wish or doubt with irregular verbs



IN THE QUESTION all you's are *Ud.* Leave out the *Ud.* in the main clause but clarify the subjects in the Subjunctive clause.

IN THE ANSWER leave out the subject pronouns. **Answers on next page.**

1. With whom do you want her to come? *¿Con quién quiere que ella venga?* \_\_\_\_\_  
I want her to come with you. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Do you doubt that he'll be here? \_\_\_\_\_  
I doubt that he'll be here on time. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Where do you prefer that we go? \_\_\_\_\_  
I prefer that we go to the party. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Who do you recommend does it? \_\_\_\_\_  
I recommend that the plumber does it. \_\_\_\_\_ el plomero
5. Whom do you want them (*m*) to meet? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want them to meet my clients. \_\_\_\_\_ mis clientes
6. To whom do you want that I to tell? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want you to tell your family. \_\_\_\_\_
7. What do you want me to read? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want you to read the contract. \_\_\_\_\_
8. What do you recommend that she give them (*f*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
I recommend that she give them an aspirin. \_\_\_\_\_ una aspirina
9. Do you demand that the students be able to write in Spanish? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, but I demand that they be able to read it. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Do you doubt that they (*m*) will come? \_\_\_\_\_  
I doubt that they will come today. \_\_\_\_\_
11. Do you want her to know your name? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I don't want her to know my name. \_\_\_\_\_
12. When do you prefer that they (*m*) bring the gas? \_\_\_\_\_ el gas  
I prefer that they bring it tomorrow afternoon. \_\_\_\_\_
13. Where do you want him to put the receipt? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want him to put it on my desk. \_\_\_\_\_ escritorio
14. Don't you believe they (*m*) are brothers? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I don't believe they are brothers? \_\_\_\_\_
15. Don't you believe they (*f*) are here? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I don't believe it. \_\_\_\_\_



# Verbs of wish or doubt

## with irregular verbs



to previous page

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. ¿Con quién quiere Ud. que ella venga?<br>Quiero que venga con Ud.                               | 1. With whom do you want her to come?<br>I want her to come with you.   |
| 2. ¿Duda Ud. que él esté aquí?<br>Dudo que esté aquí a tiempo.                                     | 2. Do you doubt that he'll be here?<br>I doubt that he'll be here on time.  |
| 3. ¿Adónde prefiere Ud. que vayamos?<br>Prefiero que vayamos a la fiesta.                          | 3. Where do you prefer that we go?<br>I prefer that we go to the party.   |
| 4. ¿Quién recomienda Ud. que lo haga?<br>Recomiendo que el plomero lo haga.                        | 4. Who do you recommend does it?<br>I recommend that the plumber does it.   |
| 5. ¿A quién quiere Ud. que ellos conozcan?<br>Quiero que conozcan a mis clientes.                  | 5. Whom do you want them ( <i>m</i> ) to meet?<br>I want them to meet my clients.                                 |
| 6. ¿A quién quiere Ud. que yo le diga?<br>Quiero que le diga a su familia.                         | 6. To whom do you want that I tell?<br>I want you to tell your family.  |
| 7. ¿Qué quiere Ud. que yo lea?<br>Quiero que lea el contrato.                                      | 7. What do you want me to read?<br>I want you to read the contract.   |
| 8. ¿Qué recomienda Ud. que ella les dé a ellas?<br>Recomiendo que les dé una aspirina.             | 8. What do you recommend that she give them ( <i>f</i> )?<br>I recommend that she give them an aspirin.           |
| 9. ¿Exige Ud. que los estudiantes puedan escribir en español?<br>No, pero exijo que puedan leerlo. | 9. Do you demand that the students be able to write in Spanish?<br>No, but I demand that they be able to read it. |
| 10. ¿Duda Ud. que ellos vengan?<br>Dudo que vengan hoy.  | 10. Do you doubt that they ( <i>m</i> ) will come?<br>I doubt that they will come today.                          |
| 11. ¿Quiere Ud. que ella sepa su nombre?<br>No, no quiero que sepa mi nombre.                      | 11. Do you want her to know your name?<br>No, I don't want her to know my name.                                   |
| 12. ¿Cuándo prefiere Ud. que ellos traigan el gas?<br>Prefiero que lo traigan mañana en la tarde.  | 12. When do you prefer that they ( <i>m</i> ) bring the gas?<br>I prefer that they bring it tomorrow afternoon.   |
| 13. ¿Dónde quiere Ud. que él ponga el recibo?<br>Quiero que lo ponga en mi escritorio.             | 13. Where do you want him to put the receipt?<br>I want him to put it on my desk.                                 |
| 14. ¿No cree Ud. que ellos sean hermanos?<br>No, no creo que sean hermanos.                        | 14. Don't you believe they ( <i>m</i> ) are brothers?<br>No, I don't believe they are brothers?.                  |
| 15. ¿No cree Ud. que ellas estén aquí?<br>No, no lo creo.  | 15. Don't you believe they ( <i>f</i> ) are here?<br>No, I don't believe it.                                      |

# Verbs of wish or doubt with all verbs, all forms



Use the subject pronouns to clarify when necessary.

**Answers on next page.**

1. They (*m*) want us to leave now. Ellos quieren que salgamos ahora.
2. He doubts that his wife will return soon. \_\_\_\_\_
3. She prefers that I read it to her. \_\_\_\_\_
4. We insist that you (*tú*) not play here. \_\_\_\_\_
5. We want you (*tú*) to come to our party. \_\_\_\_\_
6. They (*f*) insist that we arrive before 8:00. \_\_\_\_\_
7. They (*f*) demand that we decide today. \_\_\_\_\_
8. He doesn't believe that I will do it. \_\_\_\_\_
9. They (*m*) want us to tell (to) him. \_\_\_\_\_
10. We want you (*tú*) to meet our friends. \_\_\_\_\_
11. I hope that you (*Ud.*) remember the address. \_\_\_\_\_
12. She prefers that they not take a photo. \_\_\_\_\_ saquen
13. I recommend that you (*tú*) taste it (*m*). \_\_\_\_\_
14. He doubts that they (*m*) can speak Spanish. \_\_\_\_\_
15. I hope that they (*m*) will rest after the class. \_\_\_\_\_
16. He prefers that we order for him (on his behalf). \_\_\_\_\_ por él.
17. They (*f*) want him to see the exhibition. \_\_\_\_\_ la exhibición
18. I prefer that we eat early today. \_\_\_\_\_
19. I insist that you (*tú*) quit singing.. \_\_\_\_\_
20. She demands that he pay her. \_\_\_\_\_
21. Juan wants you (*Ud.*) to give it to me. \_\_\_\_\_
22. I want him to bring it to me today. \_\_\_\_\_
23. They (*m*) insist that you (*tú*) move your car. \_\_\_\_\_
24. He hopes that you (*Ud.*) will go with him. \_\_\_\_\_
25. We want him to tell us his name. \_\_\_\_\_
26. I doubt that he can drive the truck. \_\_\_\_\_ el camión
27. She doesn't believe that we are siblings. \_\_\_\_\_ hermanos
28. They (*m*) demand that you (*tú*) return now. \_\_\_\_\_
29. I hope that the papers arrive today. \_\_\_\_\_
30. We hope that they (*m*) will know how to do it. \_\_\_\_\_



# Verbs of wish or doubt with all verbs, all forms



## to previous page

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. Ellos quieren que salgamos ahora.                | 1. They ( <i>m</i> ) want us to leave now.                         |
| 2. Él duda que su esposa regrese pronto.            | 2. He doubts that his wife will return soon.                       |
| 3. Ella prefiere que yo se lo lea a ella.           | 3. She prefers that I read it to her.                              |
| 4. Insistimos que no juegues aquí.                  | 4. We insist that you ( <i>tú</i> ) not play here.                 |
| 5. Queremos que vengas a nuestra fiesta.            | 5. We want you ( <i>tú</i> ) to come to our party.                 |
| 6. Ellas insisten que lleguemos antes de las ocho.  | 6. They ( <i>f</i> ) insist that we arrive before 8:00.            |
| 7. Ellas exigen que decidamos hoy.                  | 7. They ( <i>f</i> ) demand that we decide today.                  |
| 8. Él no cree que yo lo haga.                       | 8. He doesn't believe that I will do it.                           |
| 9. Ellos quieren que le digamos a él.               | 9. They ( <i>m</i> ) want us to tell (to) him.                     |
| 10. Queremos que conozcas a nuestros amigos.        | 10. We want you ( <i>tú</i> ) to meet our friends.                 |
| 11. Espero que Ud. recuerde la dirección.           | 11. I hope that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) remember the address.           |
| 12. Ella prefiere que ellas no saquen una foto.     | 12. She prefers that they ( <i>f</i> ) not take a photo.           |
| 13. Recomiendo que lo pruebes.                      | 13. I recommend that you ( <i>tú</i> ) taste it.                   |
| 14. Él duda que ellos puedan hablar español.        | 14. He doubts that they ( <i>m</i> ) can speak Spanish.            |
| 15. Espero que ellos descansen después de la clase. | 15. I hope that they ( <i>m</i> ) will rest after the class.       |
| 16. Él prefiere que ordenemos por él.               | 16. He prefers that we order for him (on his behalf).              |
| 17. Ellas quieren que él vea la exhibición.         | 17. They ( <i>f</i> ) want him to see the exhibition.              |
| 18. Prefiero que comamos temprano hoy.              | 18. I prefer that we eat early today.                              |
| 19. Insisto que dejes de cantar.                    | 19. I insist that you ( <i>tú</i> ) quit singing.                  |
| 20. Ella exige que él le pague a ella.              | 20. She demands that he pay her.                                   |
| 21. Juan quiere que Ud. me lo dé.                   | 21. Juan wants you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) to give it to me.                |
| 22. Quiero que él me lo traiga hoy.                 | 22. I want him to bring it to me today.                            |
| 23. Ellos insisten que muevas tu coche.             | 23. They ( <i>m</i> ) insist that you ( <i>tú</i> ) move your car. |
| 24. Él espera que Ud. vaya con él.                  | 24. He hopes that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) will go with him.             |
| 25. Queremos que él nos diga su nombre.             | 25. We want him to tell us his name.                               |
| 26. Dudo que él pueda manejar el camión.            | 26. I doubt that he can drive the truck.                           |
| 27. Ella no cree que seamos hermanos.               | 27. She doesn't believe that we are siblings.                      |
| 28. Ellos exigen que regreses ahora.                | 28. They ( <i>m</i> ) demand that you ( <i>tú</i> ) return now.    |
| 29. Espero que los papeles lleguen hoy.             | 29. I hope that the papers arrive today.                           |
| 30. Esperamos que ellos sepan como hacerlo.         | 30. We hope that they ( <i>m</i> ) will know how to do it.         |



# Subtle commands

We have all heard the expression:

*Que le vaya bien* – That it goes well for you and  
*Que tenga buen día* – Have a good day.

These are common forms of the subtle command.  
 The subtle command portrays an invitation to do something. When you begin the sentence with

que you are leaving out *quiero* = *I want*. This takes your personal desire out of the picture and makes the sentence more gentle. Note that subtle commands are used in all forms and usually are answers to a question: *¿Qué quiere que yo haga?* = *What do you want me to do?* ***Que limpie la cocina* = *That you clean the kitchen.***



## Answers on next page.

Use the **Ud.** form (*quiere*) for all you's.

1. When you (*Ud.*) do want her to wash the clothes? ¿Cuándo quiere que ella lave la ropa?  
 That she wash it today. Que la lave hoy.
2. What do you (*Ud.*) want Maria to do? \_\_\_\_\_  
 That she go shopping. \_\_\_\_\_ vaya de compras
3. Which bill do you (*Ud.*) want me to pay? \_\_\_\_\_  
 That you (*Ud.*) pay the telephone bill. \_\_\_\_\_
4. When do you (*Ud.*) want them (*m*) to fill the tank? \_\_\_\_\_  
 That they fill it tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
5. When do you (*Ud.*) want Jose to come to work? \_\_\_\_\_  
 That he come tomorrow before noon. \_\_\_\_\_
6. What do you (*Ud.*) want me to do? \_\_\_\_\_  
 That you (*Ud.*) prepare the food for tonight. \_\_\_\_\_
7. What do you (*Ud.*) want us to do? \_\_\_\_\_  
 That you (*Uds.*) rest until lunch. \_\_\_\_\_
8. At what time do you (*Ud.*) want them (*f*) to return? \_\_\_\_\_  
 That they return before midnight. \_\_\_\_\_
9. What do you (*Ud.*) want me to read? \_\_\_\_\_  
 That you (*Ud.*) read this article about Mexico. \_\_\_\_\_
10. What do you (*Ud.*) want me to tell the children (*m*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
 That they make less noise. \_\_\_\_\_ hagan menos ruido
11. What does the teacher (*f*) want us to do? \_\_\_\_\_  
 That we study the lesson on page 30. \_\_\_\_\_
12. Do we want them (*f*) to bring it to us? \_\_\_\_\_  
 Yes, that they bring it to our house. \_\_\_\_\_
13. Do you (*Ud.*) want Jose to wait for us. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Yes, that he waits for us, please \_\_\_\_\_
14. When do you (*Ud.*) want me to close the door? \_\_\_\_\_  
 That you (*Ud.*) close it now. \_\_\_\_\_



**to previous page**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

All you forms are UD.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. ¿Cuándo quiere Ud. que ella lave la ropa?<br>Que la lave hoy.                         | 1. When do you want her to wash the clothes?<br>That she wash it today.              |
| 2. ¿Qué quiere Ud. que María haga?<br>Que vaya de compras.                               | 2. What do you want Maria to do?<br>That she go shopping.                            |
| 3. ¿Cuál cuenta quiere Ud. que yo pague?<br>Que pague la cuenta de teléfono.             | 3. Which bill do you want me to pay?<br>That you pay the telephone bill.             |
| 4. ¿Cuándo quiere Ud. que ellos llenen el tanque?<br>Que lo llenen mañana.               | 4. When do you want them (m) to fill the tank?<br>That they fill it tomorrow.        |
| 5. ¿Cuándo quiere Ud. que José venga a trabajar?<br>Que venga mañana antes del mediodía. | 5. When do you want Jose to come to work?<br>That he come tomorrow before noon.      |
| 6. ¿Qué quiere Ud. que yo haga?<br>Que prepare la comida para esta noche.                | 6. What do you want me to do?<br>That you prepare the food for tonight.              |
| 7. ¿Qué quiere Ud. que hagamos?<br>Que descansen hasta la comida.                        | 7. What do you want us to do?<br>That you all rest until lunch.                      |
| 8. ¿A qué hora quiere Ud. que ellas regresen?<br>Que regresen antes de la medianoche.    | 8. At what time do you want them (f) to return?<br>That they return before midnight. |
| 9. ¿Qué quiere Ud. que yo lea?<br>Que lea este artículo sobre México.                    | 9. What do you want me to read?<br>That you read this article about Mexico.          |
| 10. ¿Qué quiere Ud. que yo les diga a los niños?<br>Que hagan menos ruido.               | 10. What do you want me to tell the children (m)?<br>That they make less noise.      |
| 11. ¿Qué quiere la maestra que hagamos?<br>Que estudiemos la lección en la página 30.    | 11. What does the teacher want us to do?<br>That we study the lesson on page 30.     |
| 12. ¿Queremos que ellas nos lo traigan?<br>Sí, que lo traigan a nuestra casa.            | 12. Do we want them (f) to bring it to us?<br>Yes, that they bring it to our house.  |
| 13. ¿Quiere Ud. que José nos espere?<br>Sí, que nos espere, por favor.                   | 13. Do you want Jose to wait for us?<br>That he wait for us, please.                 |
| 14. ¿Cuándo quiere Ud. que yo cierre la puerta?<br>Que la cierre ahora.                  | 14. When do you want me to close the door?<br>That you close it now.                 |

# After conjunctions expressing an unknown future

The Subjunctive is used after conjunctions that imply a future uncertain action. The most commonly used conjunctions are:

**before (that) = antes de que\***  
**after (that) = después de que\***  
**until (that) = hasta que**  
**in order, so (that) = para que**  
**unless (that) = a menos que**  
**even though = aunque**

Notice the *que*. This is the “bridge” that allows you to conjugate the next verb. The action must occur in the present or in the future for the Subjunctive to be used.



Answers on next page.

1. Before you (*tú*) leave, I want to talk with you. \_\_\_\_\_
2. We're going now, before it gets too hot (it makes too much heat). \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ haga demasiado calor
3. After we see the film, he's going to take us home. \_\_\_\_\_ llevarnos
4. You (*tú*) can eat after you (*tú*) wash your hands. \_\_\_\_\_
5. My sister is going to answer the telephone until we return. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Until he learns English, we're going to speak Spanish. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Their mother has two jobs in order that they (*m*) go to school. \_\_\_\_\_
8. We are going to wash our clothes now in order that we don't have to do it later. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Unless they (*f*) leave very soon, they're going to arrive late. \_\_\_\_\_
10. They (*m*) don't want to go to the beach unless you (*Ud.*) go also. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ también
11. Even though he doesn't want to, he's going to do it tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
12. We're going to begin the class even though we aren't going to finish it. \_\_\_\_\_
13. They (*f*) are going to send money so that we can buy more gifts. \_\_\_\_\_
14. The mechanic isn't going to fix the car unless we pay an advance. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ un anticipo
15. I want him to sign the check before my client leaves. \_\_\_\_\_

**to previous page**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. Antes de que salgas, quiero hablar contigo.                                  | 1. Before you ( <i>tú</i> ) leave, I want to talk with you.                         |
| 2. Vamos ahora, antes de que haga demasiado calor.                              | 2. We're going now, before it gets too hot.   |
| 3. Después de que veamos la película, él va a llevarnos a casa.                 | 3. After we see the film, he's going to take us home.                               |
| 4. Puedes comer después de que te laves las manos.                              | 4. You ( <i>tú</i> ) can eat after you ( <i>tú</i> ) wash your hands.               |
| 5. Mi hermana va a contestar el teléfono hasta que regresemos.                  | 5. My sister is going to answer the telephone until we return.                      |
| 6. Hasta que él aprenda inglés, vamos a hablar español.                         | 6. Until he learns English, we're going to speak Spanish.                           |
| 7. Su madre tiene dos trabajos para que ellos vayan a la escuela.               | 7. Their mother has two jobs in order that they ( <i>m</i> ) go to school.          |
| 8. Vamos a lavar nuestra ropa ahora para que no tengamos que hacerlo más tarde. | 8. We are going to wash our clothes now in order that we don't have to do it later. |
| 9. Al menos que ellas salgan muy pronto, van a llegar tarde.                    | 9. Unless they ( <i>f</i> ) leave very soon, they're going to arrive late.          |
| 10. Ellos no quieren ir a la playa al menos que Ud. vaya también.               | 10. They ( <i>m</i> ) don't want to go to the beach unless you (Ud.) go also.       |
| 11. Aunque él no quiera, va a hacerlo mañana.                                   | 11. Even though he doesn't want to, he's going to do it tomorrow.                   |
| 12. Vamos a empezar la clase aunque no vayamos a terminarla.                    | 12. We're going to begin the class even though we aren't going to finish it.        |
| 13. Ellas van a mandar dinero para que podamos comprar más regalos.             | 13. They ( <i>f</i> ) are going to send money in order that we can buy more gifts.  |
| 14. El mecánico no va a arreglar el coche al menos que paguemos un anticipo.    | 14. The mechanic isn't going to fix the car unless we pay an advance.               |
| 15. Quiero que él firme el cheque antes de que mi cliente salga.                | 15. I want him to sign the check before my client leaves.                           |

# After whenever, however, whatever, whomever



The Subjunctive is used after **cuando** when it expresses an unknown future, which translates as 'whenever.' When you use the Subjunctive after *cuando*, you are telling the listener that you don't know when or if the action will occur. If you use the indicative after *cuando*, you are indicating that you know when and for certain that the action will occur.



**Answers on next page.**

*Voy a pagarte cuando yo tenga el dinero* = I'll pay you whenever I have the money. The Subjunctive implies uncertainty. *Voy a pagarte cuando tengo el dinero* = I'll pay you when I have the money. The indicative indicates I know when I will have the money.

1. I'm going to study whenever I have time. \_\_\_\_\_
2. We're going to fill the tank whenever it is half empty. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ medio vacío
3. They're (*m*) going to buy tires whenever they go to Texas. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ llantas
4. Are you (*tú*) going to bring it whenever you come to my house? \_\_\_\_\_
5. He is going to spend money whenever he has it. \_\_\_\_\_
6. We are going to eat whenever he returns. \_\_\_\_\_

Other indefinite phrases are used in the same way: **whenever, whatever, however, whomever.**

whenever <i>cuando sea</i>	whenever you want <i>cuando quiera</i>	whenever you can <i>cuando pueda</i>
however <i>como sea</i>	however you want <i>como quiera</i>	however you can <i>como pueda</i>
whatever <i>lo que sea</i>	whatever you want <i>lo que quiera</i>	whatever you can <i>lo que pueda</i>
whomever <i>a quien sea</i>	whomever you want <i>a quien quiera</i>	whomever you can <i>a quien pueda</i>

*These expressions often stand alone and are very commonly used.*

1. You can do it (*Ud.*) whenever it is convenient. \_\_\_\_\_
2. I know that you (*Ud.*) are going to do it however is best. \_\_\_\_\_
3. He is going to sell it to whomever. \_\_\_\_\_
4. They (*m*) are going to speak with whomever is necessary. \_\_\_\_\_
5. You can bring (*Ud.*) whatever you can. \_\_\_\_\_
6. They (*f*) are going to earn money however they can. \_\_\_\_\_
7. We are going with whomever can take us. \_\_\_\_\_
8. You all (*Uds.*) can bring whomever you want. \_\_\_\_\_
9. We're going to leave whenever you (*tú*) want. \_\_\_\_\_
10. He can make whatever we want. \_\_\_\_\_
11. They (*f*) can spend the money however they want. \_\_\_\_\_
12. You (*tú*) can do it whenever you want. \_\_\_\_\_



# After whenever, however, whatever, whomever



## to previous page

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. Voy a estudiar cuando yo tenga tiempo.            | 1. I'm going to study whenever I have the time.                           |
| 2. Vamos a llenar el tanque cuando esté medio vacío. | 2. We're going to fill the tank whenever it is half empty.                |
| 3. Ellos van a comprar llantas cuando vayan a Texas. | 3. They're ( <i>m</i> ) going to buy tires whenever they go to Texas.     |
| 4. ¿Vas a traerlo cuando vengas a mi casa?           | 4. Are you ( <i>tú</i> ) going to bring it whenever you come to my house? |
| 5. Él va a gastar dinero cuando lo tenga.            | 5. He's going to spend money whenever he has it.                          |
| 6. Vamos a comer cuando él regrese.                  | 6. We are going to eat whenever he returns.                               |
|  |   |
| 1. Puede hacerlo cuando sea conveniente.             | 1. You ( <i>Ud.</i> ) can do it whenever is convenient.                   |
| 2. Sé que Ud. va a hacerlo como sea mejor.           | 2. I know that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) are going to do it however is best.     |
| 3. Él va a vendérselo a quien sea.                   | 3. He is going to sell it to whomever.                                    |
| 4. Ellos van a hablar con quien sea necesario.       | 4. They ( <i>m</i> ) are going to speak with whomever is necessary.       |
| 5. Puede traer lo que pueda.                         | 5. You ( <i>Ud.</i> ) can bring whatever you can.                         |
| 6. Ellas van a ganar dinero como puedan.             | 6. They ( <i>f</i> ) are going to earn money however they can.            |
| 7. Vamos con quien pueda llevarnos.                  | 7. We are going with whomever can take us.                                |
| 8. Uds. pueden traer a quien quieran.                | 8. You all ( <i>Uds.</i> ) can bring whomever you want.                   |
| 9. Vamos a salir cuando quieras.                     | 9. We are going to leave whenever you ( <i>tú</i> ) want.                 |
| 10. Él puede hacer lo que queramos.                  | 10. He can make whatever we want.   |
| 11. Ellas pueden gastar el dinero como quieran.      | 11. They ( <i>f</i> ) can spend the money however they want.              |
| 12. Puedes hacerlo cuando quieras.                   | 12. You ( <i>tú</i> ) can do it whenever you want.                        |

# Hypothetical qualities

This is most often used when you are:

- (1) looking for something you don't have but know what qualities you want.

I'm looking for a secretary that might speak English. =

*Busco una secretaria que hable inglés.*

- (2) after an indefinite or a negative to describe what qualities you can't find.

Isn't there someone here who might speak English? = *¿No hay alguien aquí que hable inglés?*

There's no one here who speaks English = *No hay nadie aquí que hable inglés.*



Answers on next page.

1. Do you (*Ud.*) sell a book that might have a map of Mexico? *¿Vende Ud. un libro que tenga un mapa de México?*
2. They're (*f*) looking for a bus that might go to Leon. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I want to get plants that don't need a lot of sun. \_\_\_\_\_
4. He needs a car that is in good condition(s). \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ buenas condiciones
5. We prefer an apartment that has a telephone. \_\_\_\_\_
6. She wants an employee that can work all day. \_\_\_\_\_
7. They (*m*) want to take a trip that will finish in Peru. \_\_\_\_\_
8. We have to take a flight that leaves in the afternoon. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ un vuelo
9. She recommends that I buy a ticket that is transferable. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ transferible
10. I have a friend that might be able to bring the money. \_\_\_\_\_
11. She doesn't know anyone who can do it. \_\_\_\_\_
12. I am looking for an employee (*m*) that speaks Spanish. \_\_\_\_\_

**to previous page**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. ¿Vende Ud. un libro que tenga un mapa de México?              | 1. Do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) sell a book that might have a map of Mexico? |
| 2. Ellas buscan un autobús que vaya a León.                      | 2. They're ( <i>f</i> ) looking for a bus that goes to Leon.          |
| 3. Quiero conseguir plantas que no necesiten mucho sol.          | 3. I want to get plants that don't need a lot of sun.                 |
| 4. Él necesita un coche que esté en buenas condiciones.          | 4. He needs a car that is in good condition(s).                       |
| 5. Preferimos un departamento que tenga teléfono.                | 5. We prefer an apartment that has a telephone.                       |
| 6. Ella quiere a un empleado que pueda trabajar todo el día.     | 6. She wants an employee that can work all day.                       |
| 7. Ellos quieren hacer un viaje que termine en Perú.             | 7. They ( <i>m</i> ) want to take a trip that will finish in Peru.    |
| 8. Tenemos que tomar un vuelo que salga en la tarde.             | 8. We have to take a flight that leaves in the afternoon.             |
| 9. Ella recomienda que yo compre un boleto que sea transferible. | 9. She recommends that I buy a ticket that is transferable.           |
| 10. Tengo un amigo que pueda traer el dinero                     | 10. I have a friend that might be able to bring the money.            |
| 11. Ella no conoce a nadie que pueda hacerlo.                    | 11. She doesn't know anyone who can do it.                            |
| 12. Busco a un empleado que hable español.                       | 12. I am looking for an employee ( <i>m</i> ) that speaks Spanish.    |

# Present Subjunctive

## exam



Answers on page 52.

1. Whom do you (*tú*) want them (*m*) to meet? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want them to meet my clients. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Does the doctor recommend that you (*tú*) take medicine? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, he insists that I take it. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Will he reserve the room before we pay something? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
No, he isn't going to reserve it until we pay an advance. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. Whom do you (*Ud.*) want me to invite? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want you to invite your family. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Why do you (*Ud.*) insist that I do it? \_\_\_\_\_  
I insist that you do it because it is important. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Are you all looking for an apartment that has two bedrooms? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
No, we are looking for an apartment that has three bedrooms. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
7. What do you (*Ud.*) want me to get? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want you to get a copy of the contract. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Where does she prefer that the children (*m*) study? \_\_\_\_\_  
She prefers that they study at home. \_\_\_\_\_
9. What do you (*tú*) want me to prepare for dinner? \_\_\_\_\_  
That you prepare Aztec Soup. \_\_\_\_\_
10. To whom do you (*Ud.*) want me to write the letter? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want you to write it to my sister. \_\_\_\_\_
11. What does your (*tú*) wife demand? \_\_\_\_\_  
She demands that I return home early. \_\_\_\_\_
12. When do you (*tú*) want me to pass by your office? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want you to pass by there at 5:00. \_\_\_\_\_
13. What do you (*Ud.*) want him to make for us? \_\_\_\_\_  
That he makes whatever he wants. \_\_\_\_\_
14. What do you (*Ud.*) want him to bring? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want him to bring whatever he can. \_\_\_\_\_





Answers on page 53.

15. Don't you (*tú*) believe that they (*f*) will answer you all? \_\_\_\_\_

No, I don't believe that they will answer us. \_\_\_\_\_

16. Do you (*Ud.*) recommend that we order the chicken? \_\_\_\_\_

No, I recommend that you all order the fish. \_\_\_\_\_

17. Do you (*tú*) doubt that I can do it? \_\_\_\_\_

Yes, I doubt that you can do it. \_\_\_\_\_

18. What do you (*tú*) want the children (*m*) to learn? \_\_\_\_\_

I want them to learn to use a computer. \_\_\_\_\_

19. What do you (*tú*) want me to do? \_\_\_\_\_

I want you to come earlier. \_\_\_\_\_

20. Doesn't she believe that we are siblings? \_\_\_\_\_

No, she doesn't believe that we are siblings. \_\_\_\_\_

21. Is it possible that they (*f*) might visit us? \_\_\_\_\_

No, it's not possible that they (*f*) might visit us. \_\_\_\_\_

22. What are you all going to do after you all see the film? \_\_\_\_\_

After we see the film, we're going home. \_\_\_\_\_

23. Is there anyone who sings like Maria? \_\_\_\_\_

There's no one who sings like her. \_\_\_\_\_

24. When do you (*Ud.*) prefer that they (*m*) bring it (*m*)? \_\_\_\_\_

I prefer that they bring it tomorrow afternoon. \_\_\_\_\_

25. Are you (*tú*) going to bring it (*m*) whenever you come? \_\_\_\_\_

Yes, I'm going to bring it whenever I come. \_\_\_\_\_

26. Do you (*Ud.*) want her to mail the package? \_\_\_\_\_

No, I don't want her to mail it. \_\_\_\_\_

27. Do you (*tú*) doubt that they (*m*) will pay you (*tú*)? \_\_\_\_\_

Yes, I doubt that they (*m*) will pay me. \_\_\_\_\_

28. Is it better that we go today? \_\_\_\_\_

No, it's better that we go tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_



for page 50

grading scale on page 53

	<i>possible points</i>	<i>score</i>
1. ¿A quién <u>quieres que ellos conozcan</u> ?	<u>3</u>	_____
<u>Quiero que conozcan a mis clientes.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
2. ¿Recomienda el doctor <u>que tomes la medicina</u> ?	<u>3</u>	_____
<u>Sí, insiste que la tome.</u>	<u>2</u>	_____
3. ¿Reservará él <u>la habitación antes de que paguemos algo</u> ?	<u>5</u>	_____
<u>No, no va a reservarla hasta que paguemos un anticipo.</u>	<u>5</u>	_____
4. ¿A quién <u>quiere Ud. que yo invite</u> ?	<u>3</u>	_____
<u>Quiero que invite a su familia.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
5. ¿Por qué <u>insiste Ud. que yo lo haga</u> ?	<u>4</u>	_____
<u>Insisto que lo haga porque es importante.</u>	<u>4</u>	_____
6. ¿Buscan Uds. <u>un departamento que tenga dos recámaras</u> ?	<u>4</u>	_____
<u>No, buscamos un departamento que tenga tres recámaras.</u>	<u>4</u>	_____
7. ¿Qué <u>quiere Ud. que yo consiga</u> ?	<u>3</u>	_____
<u>Quiero que consiga una copia del contrato.</u>	<u>4</u>	_____
8. ¿Dónde <u>prefiere ella que los niños estudien</u> ?	<u>4</u>	_____
<u>Prefiere que estudien en casa.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
9. ¿Qué <u>quieres que yo prepare para la cena</u> ?	<u>5</u>	_____
<u>Que prepares sopa Azteca.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
10. ¿A quién <u>quiere Ud. que yo le escriba la carta</u> ?	<u>4</u>	_____
<u>Quiero que se la escriba a mi hermana.</u>	<u>5</u>	_____
11. ¿Qué <u>exige tu esposa</u> ?	<u>3</u>	_____
<u>Exige que yo regrese a casa temprano.</u>	<u>4</u>	_____
12. ¿Cuándo <u>quieres que yo pase por tu oficina</u> ?	<u>5</u>	_____
<u>Quiero que pases por ahí a las cinco.</u>	<u>4</u>	_____
13. ¿Qué <u>quiere Ud. que él nos haga</u> ?	<u>3</u>	_____
<u>Que haga lo que quiera.</u>	<u>2</u>	_____
14. ¿Qué <u>quiere Ud. que él traiga</u> ?	<u>3</u>	_____
<u>Quiero que traiga lo que pueda.</u>	<u>4</u>	_____



186 possible  
       wrong  
       total score

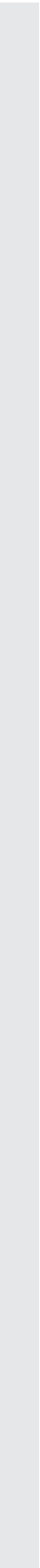
If you got 130 correct, congratulations!  
 Retest yourself on the items you missed.



for page 51

*possible*  
*points*      *score*

- |   |          |               |
|---|----------|---------------|
| 15. ¿ <u>No crees que ellas les contesten a Uds.</u> ?              | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| No, <u>no creo que nos contesten.</u>                               | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 16. ¿ <u>Recomienda Ud. que ordenemos el pollo</u> ?                | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| No, <u>recomiendo que ordenen el pescado.</u>                       | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 17. ¿ <u>Dudas que yo pueda hacerlo</u> ?                           | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| Sí, <u>dudo que puedas hacerlo.</u>                                 | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 18. ¿ <u>Qué quieres que los niños aprendan</u> ?                   | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| <u>Quiero que aprendan a usar una computadora.</u>                  | <u>4</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 19. ¿ <u>Qué quieres que yo haga</u> ?                              | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| <u>Quiero que vengas más temprano.</u>                              | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 20. ¿ <u>No cree ella que seamos hermanos</u> ?                     | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| No, <u>no cree que seamos hermanos.</u>                             | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 21. ¿ <u>Es posible que ellas nos visiten</u> ?                     | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| No, <u>no es posible que nos visiten.</u>                           | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 22. ¿ <u>Qué van a hacer Uds. después de que vean la película</u> ? | <u>5</u> | <u>      </u> |
| <u>Después de que veamos la película, vamos a casa.</u>             | <u>4</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 23. ¿ <u>Hay alguien que cante como María</u> ?                     | <u>4</u> | <u>      </u> |
| No hay <u>nadie que cante como ella.</u>                            | <u>4</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 24. ¿ <u>Cuándo prefiere Ud. que ellos lo traigan</u> ?             | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| <u>Prefiero que lo traigan mañana en la tarde.</u>                  | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 25. ¿ <u>Vas a traerlo cuando vengas</u> ?                          | <u>4</u> | <u>      </u> |
| Sí, <u>voy a traerlo cuando venga.</u>                              | <u>4</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 26. ¿ <u>Quiere Ud. que ella mande el paquete</u> ?                 | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| No, <u>no quiero que lo mande.</u>                                  | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 27. ¿ <u>Dudas que ellos te paguen</u> ?                            | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| Sí, <u>dudo que me paguen.</u>                                      | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 28. ¿ <u>Es mejor que vayamos hoy</u> ?                             | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| No, <u>es mejor que vayamos mañana.</u>                             | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |



## Section II

# **IMPERFECT PAST SUBJUNCTIVE**

# Introduction to the Imperfect Subjunctive

**The Imperfect Subjunctive** will generally translate as 'might have' done something.

- I wanted that you (might have gone) go yesterday.
- It was necessary that you (might have worked) work yesterday.

For our purposes we will translate the above more directly.

- I wanted you to work yesterday.
- It was necessary for you to work yesterday.

The primary categories that set up the Imperfect Subjunctive are generally the same as the Present Subjunctive:

1. *Verbs of wish or doubt*  
I wanted you to work yesterday.
2. *Impersonal expressions*  
It was necessary for you to work yesterday.
3. *Certain verbs of emotion*  
I'm sorry you were sick yesterday.

**Conditions contrary to fact:**

**IN THE PRESENT TIME**

'If I were \_\_\_\_\_, I would \_\_\_\_\_'

Imperfect Subjunctive Clause	Conditional Clause
If I were you <i>Si yo fuera Ud.</i>	I would go <i>iría.</i>

*Obviously, I am not you, so this is a statement contrary to fact.*

The Imperfect Subjunctive (*fuera*) is combined with the conditional tense (*iría*) to portray conditions contrary to fact in the present time.

The 'if' clause can go before or after the Conditional clause:

I would go <i>Yo iría</i>	if I were you. <i>si fuera Ud.</i>
If I were you <i>Si fuera Ud.</i>	I would go <i>yo iría</i>

Any time you say 'if' and the following verb is in the past, it must be the Imperfect Subjunctive:

If I had time, I would go.  
*Si tuviera el tiempo, iría.*

However, if you say 'if' and the following verb is in the Present, you must use the Present Indicative:

If I have time, I will go.  
*Si tengo el tiempo, iré.*

**Conditions contrary to fact:**

**IN THE PAST TIME**

'If I had \_\_\_\_\_, I would have \_\_\_\_\_'

Pluperfect Subjunctive	Perfect Conditional
If I had known <i>Si hubiera sabido</i>	I would have gone <i>habría ido.</i>

The **PLUPERFECT SUBJUNCTIVE** is always the 'if' clause, and it is formed by combining the Imperfect of *haber* (*hubiera*) with the Past Participle (*sabido*).

The **PERFECT CONDITIONAL** is formed by combining the Conditional of *haber* (*habría*) with the Past Participles (*ido*).

Finally, the difficulty in these tenses is that they are long. They require a tremendous amount of repetition before you can say them comfortably. Practice the spoken exercises until these tenses roll smoothly off your tongue.

Study the chart on the next page.

I wanted **you to drink**, I wanted **you to eat**, I wanted **you to live**

All conjugations in the past subjunctive take their stem from the third person plural ('they' form) of the preterite.

*tomaron*  
*comieron*  
*hicieron*

third person plural, preterite indicative

Drop the -on and what is left is the stem. Then add the endings.

Preterite	Stem	Past Subjunctive
tomaron	tomar-	tomara
comieron	comier-	comiera
hicieron	hicier-	hiciera

The endings are the same for all verbs.  
The 'we' form takes an accent on the syllable preceding the ending.

-a	-amos
-as	
-a	-an

## IRREGULAR STEMS

hacer	hicier-
tener	tuvier-
estar	estuvier-
venir	vinier-
poner	pusier-
poder	pudier-
querer	quisier-
saber	supier-
dar	dier-
traer	trajer-
decir	dijer-
ir	fuer-
ser	fuer-
oir	oyer-

REGULAR VERBS		COMMON IRREGULARS	
TOMAR	COMER	VENIR	SABER
yo tomara	comiera	viniera	supiera
tu tomaras	comieras	vinieras	supieras
él, ella, Ud. tomara	comiera	viniera	supiera
nosotros tomáramos	comiéramos	viniéramos	supiéramos
ellos, ellas, Uds. toman	comieran	vinieran	supieran
HACER	PONER	ESTAR	TENER
yo hiciera	pusiera	estuviera	tuviera
tu hicieras	pusieras	estuvieras	tuvieras
él, ella, Ud. hiciera	pusiera	estuviera	tuviera
nosotros hiciéramos	pusiéramos	estuviéramos	tuviéramos
ellos, ellas, Uds. hicieran	pusieran	estuvieran	tuvieran
PODER	QUERER	DAR	OIR
yo pudiera	quisiera	diera	oyera
tu pudieras	quisieras	dieras	oyeras
él, ella, Ud. pudiera	quisiera	diera	oyera
nosotros pudiéramos	quisiéramos	diéramos	oyéramos
ellos, ellas, Uds. pudieran	quisieran	dieran	oyeran
DECIR	TRAER	SER	IR
yo dijera	trajera	fuera	fuera
tu dijeras	trajeras	fueras	fueras
él, ella, Ud. dijera	trajera	fuera	fuera
nosotros dijéramos	trajéramos	fuéramos	fuéramos
ellos, ellas, Uds. dijeran	trajeran	fueran	fueran

# Imperfect Subjunctive

## -AR conjugation

Disc 2 track 5



-ar	
-a	-amos
-as	
-a	-an

Conjugate in the Imperfect Subjunctive. Refer to the diagram above. **Answers below.**

**1. tomar**

yo tomara  
 él tomara  
 José tomara  
 nosotros tomáramos  
 tú tomaras  
 ellos tomaran

**2. hablar**

ella hablara  
 ellas hablaran  
 yo hablara  
 tú hablaras  
 María hablara  
 Ud. hablara

**3. cocinar**

él cocinara  
 nosotros cocináramos  
 yo cocinara  
 tú y yo cocináramos  
 ellos cocinaran  
 tú cocinaras

**4. trabajar**

yo trabajara  
 él trabajara  
 ellos trabajaran  
 Ud. trabajara  
 Uds. trabajaran  
 ella trabajara

**5. estudiar**

nosotros estudiáramos  
 ellos estudiaran  
 yo estudiara  
 Carlos estudiara  
 ella estudiara  
 tú estudiaras

**6. comprar**

yo comprara  
 ella comprara  
 él comprara  
 ellos compraran  
 Ud. comprara  
 tú y yo compráramos

**7. invitar**

él invitara  
 yo invitara  
 María invitara  
 ellos invitaran  
 nosotros invitáramos  
 tú invitaras

**8. regresar**

él regresara  
 ellos regresaran  
 yo regresara  
 Uds. regresaran  
 tú regresaras  
 nosotros regresáramos

**9. cantar**

yo cantara  
 ella cantara  
 él cantara  
 ellos cantaran  
 Ud. cantara  
 tú y yo cantáramos

**10. bajar**

nosotros bajáramos  
 ellos bajaran  
 yo bajara  
 Carlos bajara  
 ella bajara  
 tú bajaras

**11. firmar**

él firmara  
 yo firmara  
 María firmara  
 ellos firmaran  
 nosotros firmáramos  
 tú firmaras

**12. manejar**

él manejara  
 ellos manejaran  
 yo manejara  
 Uds. manejaran  
 tú manejaras  
 nosotros manejáramos

**A**

for exercise above

**1. TOMAR**

**yo tomara**  
**él tomara**  
**José tomara**  
**nosotros tomáramos**  
**tú tomaras**  
**ellos tomaran**

**2. HABLAR**

**ella hablara**  
**ellas hablaran**  
**yo hablara**  
**tú hablaras**  
**María hablara**  
**Ud. hablara**

**3. COCINAR**

**él cocinara**  
**nosotros cocináramos**  
**yo cocinara**  
**tú y yo cocináramos**  
**ellos cocinaran**  
**tú cocinaras**

**4. TRABAJAR**

**yo trabajara**  
**él trabajara**  
**ellos trabajarán**  
**Ud. trabajara**  
**Uds. trabajarán**  
**ella trabajara**

**5. ESTUDIAR**

**nosotros estudiáramos**  
**ellos estudiaran**  
**yo estudiara**  
**Carlos estudiara**  
**ella estudiara**  
**tú estudiaras**

**6. COMPRAR**

**yo comprara**  
**ella comprara**  
**él comprara**  
**ellos comprarán**  
**Ud. comprara**  
**tú y yo compraríamos**

**7. INVITAR**

**él invitara**  
**yo invitara**  
**María invitara**  
**ellos invitarán**  
**nosotros invitáramos**  
**tú invitaras**

**8. REGRESAR**

**él regresara**  
**ellos regresaran**  
**yo regresara**  
**Uds. regresaran**  
**tú regresaras**  
**nosotros regresáramos**

**9. CANTAR**

**yo cantara**  
**ella cantara**  
**él cantara**  
**ellos cantarán**  
**Ud. cantara**  
**tú y yo cantáramos**

**10. BAJAR**

**nosotros bajáramos**  
**ellos bajarán**  
**yo bajara**  
**Carlos bajara**  
**ella bajara**  
**tú bajaras**

**11. FIRMAR**

**él firmara**  
**yo firmara**  
**María firmara**  
**ellos firmarán**  
**nosotros firmáramos**  
**tú firmarás**

**12. MANEJAR**

**él manejara**  
**ellos manejarán**  
**yo manejara**  
**Uds. manejarán**  
**tú manejaras**  
**nosotros manejaríamos**



-a	-amos
-as	
-a	-an



# Imperfect Subjunctive

## -ER -IR conjugation

Conjugate in the Imperfect Subjunctive according to the subject. **Answers below.**

**1. comer**

yo comiera  
 él comiera  
 José comiera  
 nosotros comiéramos  
 tú comieras  
 ellos comieran

**2. aprender**

ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_

**3. vender**

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

**4. correr**

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_

**5. vivir**

nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Carlos \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

**6. escribir**

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_

**7. recibir**

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

**8. ver**

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_

**9. salir**

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_

**10. subir**

nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Carlos \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

**11. decidir**

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

**12. abrir**

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_

A

for exercise above

**1. COMER**

**yo** comiera  
**él** comiera  
**José** comiera  
**nosotros** comiéramos  
**tú** comieras  
**ellos** comieran

**2. APRENDER**

**ella** aprendiera  
**ellas** aprendieran  
**yo** aprendiera  
**tú** aprendieras  
**María** aprendiera  
**Ud.** aprendiera

**3. VENDER**

**él** vendiera  
**nosotros** vendiéramos  
**yo** vendiera  
**tú y yo** vendiéramos  
**ellos** vendieran  
**tú** vendieras

**4. CORRER**

**yo** corriera  
**él** corriera  
**ellos** corrieran  
**Ud.** corriera  
**Uds.** corrieran  
**ella** corriera

**5. VIVIR**

**nosotros** viviéramos  
**ellos** vivieran  
**yo** viviera  
**Carlos** viviera  
**ella** viviera  
**tú** vivieras

**6. ESCRIBIR**

**yo** escribiera  
**ella** escribiera  
**él** escribiera  
**ellos** escribieran  
**Ud.** escribiera  
**tú y yo** escribiéramos

**7. RECIBIR**

**él** recibiera  
**yo** recibiera  
**María** recibiera  
**ellos** recibieran  
**nosotros** recibiéramos  
**tú** recibieras

**8. VER**

**él** viera  
**ellos** vieran  
**yo** viera  
**Uds.** vieran  
**tú** vieras  
**nosotros** viéramos

**9. SALIR**

**yo** saliera  
**ella** saliera  
**él** saliera  
**ellos** salieran  
**Ud.** saliera  
**tú y yo** saliéramos

**10. SUBIR**

**nosotros** subiéramos  
**ellos** subieran  
**yo** subiera  
**Carlos** subiera  
**ella** subiera  
**tú** subieras

**11. DECIDIR**

**él** decidiera  
**yo** decidiera  
**María** decidiera  
**ellos** decidieran  
**nosotros** decidiéramos  
**tú** decidieras

**12. ABRIR**

**él** abriera  
**ellos** abrieran  
**yo** abriera  
**Uds.** abrieran  
**tú** abrieras  
**nosotros** abriéramos

# Imperfect Subjunctive

## irregular verbs conjugation

Disc 2 track 7



Conjugate in the Imperfect Subjunctive according to the subject.

Answers below.

### 1. ir

yo fuera  
 él fuera  
 José fuera  
 nosotros fuéramos  
 tú fueras  
 ellos fuieran

### 2. dar

ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_

### 3. tener

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 4. estar

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_

### 5. hacer

nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Carlos \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 6. venir

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_

### 7. decir

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 8. traer

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_

### 9. saber

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_

### 10. poner

nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Carlos \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 11. poder

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 12. querer

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_

**A**

for exercise above

### 1. IR

**yo fuera**  
**él fuera**  
**José fuera**  
**nosotros fuéramos**  
**tú fueras**  
**ellos fueran**

### 2. DAR

**ella diera**  
**ellas dieran**  
**yo diera**  
**tú dieras**  
**María diera**  
**Ud. diera**

### 3. TENER

**él tuviera**  
**nosotros tuviéramos**  
**yo tuviera**  
**tú y yo tuviéramos**  
**ellos tuvieran**  
**tú tuvieras**

### 4. ESTAR

**yo estuviera**  
**él estuviera**  
**ellos estuvieran**  
**Ud. estuviera**  
**Uds. estuvieran**  
**ella estuviera**

### 5. HACER

**nosotros hiciéramos**  
**ellos hicieran**  
**yo hiciera**  
**Carlos hiciera**  
**ella hiciera**  
**tú hicieras**

### 6. VENIR

**yo viniera**  
**ella viniera**  
**él viniera**  
**ellos vinieran**  
**Ud. viniera**  
**tú y yo viniéramos**

### 7. DECIR

**él dijera**  
**yo dijera**  
**María dijera**  
**ellos dijeran**  
**nosotros diéramos**  
**tú dijeras**

### 8. TRAER

**él trajera**  
**ellos trajeran**  
**yo trajera**  
**Uds. trajeran**  
**tú trajeras**  
**nosotros trajéramos**

### 9. SABER

**yo supiera**  
**ella supiera**  
**él supiera**  
**ellos supieran**  
**Ud. supiera**  
**tú y yo supiéramos**

### 10. PONER

**nosotros pusiéramos**  
**ellos pusieran**  
**yo pusiera**  
**Carlos pusiera**  
**ella pusiera**  
**tú pusieras**

### 11. PODER

**él pudiera**  
**yo pudiera**  
**María pudiera**  
**ellos pudieran**  
**nosotros pudiéramos**  
**tú pudieras**

### 12. QUERER

**él quisiera**  
**ellos quisieran**  
**yo quisiera**  
**Uds. quisieran**  
**tú quisieras**  
**nosotros quisiéramos**



# Imperfect Subjunctive

## stem changing, all verbs conjugation

Remember that the Imperfect Subjunctive is based on the Preterite tense and the stem changing verbs are the same. Answers below.

**1. creer**

yo creyera  
 él creyera  
 José creyera  
 nosotros creyéramos  
 tú creyeras  
 ellos creyeran

**2. oír**

ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_

**3. leer**

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

**4. caerse**

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_

**5. dormir**

nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Carlos \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

**6. pedir**

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_

**7. seguir**

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

**8. conseguir**

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_



**A** for exercise above

**1. CREER**

**yo** creyera  
**él** creyera  
**José** creyera  
**nosotros** creyéramos  
**tú** creyeras  
**ellos** creyeran

**2. OIR**

**ella** oyera  
**ellas** oyeran  
**yo** oyera  
**tú** oyeras  
**María** oyera  
**Ud.** oyera

**3. LEER**

**él** leyera  
**nosotros** leyéramos  
**yo** leyera  
**tú y yo** leyéramos  
**ellos** leyeran  
**tú** leyeras

**4. CAER**

**yo** cayera  
**él** cayera  
**ellos** cayeran  
**Ud.** cayera  
**Uds.** cayeran  
**ella** cayera

**5. DORMIR**

**nosotros** durmiéramos  
**ellos** durmieran  
**yo** durmiera  
**Carlos** durmiera  
**ella** durmiera  
**tú** durmieras

**6. PEDIR**

**yo** pidiera  
**ella** pidiera  
**él** pidiera  
**ellos** pidieran  
**Ud.** pidiera  
**tú y yo** pidiéramos

**7. SEGUIR**

**él** siguiera  
**yo** siguiera  
**María** siguiera  
**ellos** siguieran  
**nosotros** siguiéramos  
**tú** siguieras

**8. CONSEGUIR**

**él** consiguiera  
**ellos** consiguieran  
**yo** consiguiera  
**Uds.** consiguieran  
**tú** consiguieras  
**nosotros** consiguiéramos

# Imperfect Subjunctive

## conjugation - Preterite to Imperfect Subjunctive

Change the Preterite to the Imperfect Subjunctive using the same verb form.

**Answers on next page.**

### REGULARS

1. estudié estudiara
2. comió \_\_\_\_\_
3. aprendimos \_\_\_\_\_
4. salieron \_\_\_\_\_
5. trabajaste \_\_\_\_\_
6. entendieron \_\_\_\_\_
7. viví \_\_\_\_\_
8. hablaron \_\_\_\_\_
9. abriste \_\_\_\_\_
10. vendió \_\_\_\_\_
11. preparé \_\_\_\_\_
12. miramos \_\_\_\_\_
13. recibimos \_\_\_\_\_
14. decidiste \_\_\_\_\_
15. pasó \_\_\_\_\_
16. encontraron \_\_\_\_\_
17. salieron \_\_\_\_\_
18. manejaste \_\_\_\_\_
19. cociné \_\_\_\_\_
20. cambiamos \_\_\_\_\_
21. vivimos \_\_\_\_\_
22. subiste \_\_\_\_\_
23. perdieron \_\_\_\_\_
24. comencé \_\_\_\_\_
25. contestó \_\_\_\_\_
26. decidimos \_\_\_\_\_
27. moví \_\_\_\_\_
28. dejé \_\_\_\_\_
29. vió \_\_\_\_\_
30. manejaron \_\_\_\_\_

### IRREGULARS

1. traje \_\_\_\_\_
2. hizo \_\_\_\_\_
3. estuvimos \_\_\_\_\_
4. pusieron \_\_\_\_\_
5. oíste \_\_\_\_\_
6. leyó \_\_\_\_\_
7. tuve \_\_\_\_\_
8. dijiste \_\_\_\_\_
9. fueron \_\_\_\_\_
10. hicieron \_\_\_\_\_
11. vino \_\_\_\_\_
12. dimos \_\_\_\_\_
13. pusimos \_\_\_\_\_
14. trajiste \_\_\_\_\_
15. estuvo \_\_\_\_\_
16. pude \_\_\_\_\_
17. quisiste \_\_\_\_\_
18. supieron \_\_\_\_\_
19. oyó \_\_\_\_\_
20. vinieron \_\_\_\_\_
21. hice \_\_\_\_\_
22. puso \_\_\_\_\_
23. dijo \_\_\_\_\_
24. fue \_\_\_\_\_
25. estuvieron \_\_\_\_\_
26. pudimos \_\_\_\_\_
27. dijeron \_\_\_\_\_
28. fuimos \_\_\_\_\_
29. creyeron \_\_\_\_\_
30. dió \_\_\_\_\_

# Imperfect Subjunctive

## conjugation - Preterite to Imperfect Subjunctive



**to previous page**

As a spoken exercise cover the Preterite column and say the Subjunctive, then cover the Subjunctive and say the Preterite.

1. estudié	<b>estudiara</b>	1. traje	<b>trajera</b>
2. comió	<b>comiera</b>	2. hizo	<b>hiciera</b>
3. aprendimos	<b>aprendiéramos</b>	3. estuvimos	<b>estuviéramos</b>
4. salieron	<b>salieran</b>	4. pusieron	<b>pusieran</b>
5. trabajaste	<b>trabajaras</b>	5. oíste	<b>oyeras</b>
6. entendieron	<b>entendieran</b>	6. leyó	<b>leyera</b>
7. viví	<b>viviera</b>	7. tuve	<b>tuviera</b>
8. hablaron	<b>hablaran</b>	8. dijiste	<b>dijeras</b>
9. abriste	<b>abrieras</b>	9. fueron	<b>fueran</b>
10. vendió	<b>vendiera</b>	10. hicieron	<b>hicieran</b>
11. preparé	<b>preparara</b>	11. vino	<b>viniera</b>
12. miramos	<b>miráramos</b>	12. dimos	<b>diéramos</b>
13. recibimos	<b>recibiéramos</b>	13. pusimos	<b>pusiéramos</b>
14. decidiste	<b>decidieras</b>	14. trajiste	<b>trajeras</b>
15. pasó	<b>pasara</b>	15. estuvo	<b>estuviera</b>
16. encontraron	<b>encontraran</b>	16. pude	<b>pudiera</b>
17. salieron	<b>salieran</b>	17. quisiste	<b>quisieras</b>
18. manejaste	<b>manejaras</b>	18. supieron	<b>supieran</b>
19. cociné	<b>cocinara</b>	19. oyó	<b>oyera</b>
20. cambiamos	<b>cambiáramos</b>	20. vinieron	<b>vinieran</b>
21. vivimos	<b>viviéramos</b>	21. hice	<b>hiciera</b>
22. subiste	<b>subieras</b>	22. puso	<b>pusiera</b>
23. perdieron	<b>perdieran</b>	23. dijo	<b>dijera</b>
24. comencé	<b>comenzara</b>	24. fue	<b>fuera</b>
25. contestó	<b>contestara</b>	25. estuvieron	<b>estuvieran</b>
26. decidimos	<b>decidiéramos</b>	26. pudimos	<b>pudiéramos</b>
27. moví	<b>moviera</b>	27. dijeron	<b>dijeran</b>
28. dejé	<b>dejara</b>	28. fuimos	<b>fuéramos</b>
29. vio	<b>viera</b>	29. creyeron	<b>creyeran</b>
30. manejaron	<b>manejaran</b>	30. dio	<b>diera</b>

# Imperfect Subjunctive

## with wanted



IN THE QUESTION: Clarify when you feel it is necessary. This is flexible.

IN THE ANSWER: Leave out all subject pronouns. **Answers on page 66**

1. When did you (*Ud.*) want me to work? ¿Cuándo *Ud.* quería que yo trabajara?  
I wanted you to work yesterday. *Quería que trabajara ayer.*
2. When did you (*Ud.*) want me to speak with Jose? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you to speak with Jose last night. \_\_\_\_\_
3. When did you (*tú*) want me to study with you (*tú*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you (*tú*) to study with me last night. \_\_\_\_\_
4. When did you (*tú*) want me to wait for you (*tú*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you (*tú*) to wait for me yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
5. When did you (*tú*) want me to invite you? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you (*tú*) to invite me last week. \_\_\_\_\_
6. When did you (*Ud.*) want me to look for it? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you (*Ud.*) to look for it earlier. \_\_\_\_\_
7. To whom did you (*Ud.*) want me to sing? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you (*Ud.*) to sing to me. \_\_\_\_\_
8. When did you (*tú*) want me to cook? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you to cook this afternoon. \_\_\_\_\_
9. When did you (*tú*) want me to finish? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you to finish earlier. \_\_\_\_\_
10. When did you (*tú*) want me to buy it? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you to buy it (*m*) last night. \_\_\_\_\_
11. Where did he want me to leave the bag? \_\_\_\_\_  
He wanted me to leave it (*f*) in his room. \_\_\_\_\_ habitación
12. When did they (*m*) want us to finish? \_\_\_\_\_  
They (*m*) wanted us to finish today. \_\_\_\_\_
13. What did she want him to remember? \_\_\_\_\_  
She wanted him to remember her anniversary. \_\_\_\_\_
14. Did they (*m*) want us to try the tacos? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, they (*m*) wanted us to try them. \_\_\_\_\_



answers on page 67

15. How much did he want them (*m*) to spend? \_\_\_\_\_  
He wanted them spend very little. \_\_\_\_\_
16. When did they (*m*) want you (*tú*) to speak with José. \_\_\_\_\_  
They (*m*) wanted me to speak with him yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
17. (To) where did she want us to drive? \_\_\_\_\_  
She wanted us to drive to the park. \_\_\_\_\_
18. What did you (*tú*) want her to prepare? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted her to prepare breakfast \_\_\_\_\_
19. When did they (*f*) want us to watch it (*m*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
They wanted us to watch it (*m*) last night. \_\_\_\_\_
20. At what time did we want Maria to pass by the office? \_\_\_\_\_  
We wanted her to pass by the office at 10:00. \_\_\_\_\_
21. When did you all want us to leave? \_\_\_\_\_  
We wanted you all to leave yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
22. Did they (*m*) want you (*tú*) to live with them? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, they (*m*) wanted me to live with them. \_\_\_\_\_
23. When did she want us to decide? \_\_\_\_\_  
She wanted us to decide before dinner. \_\_\_\_\_
24. For how much did they (*m*) want us to sell it (*m*) \_\_\_\_\_  
They (*m*) wanted us to sell it for too much. \_\_\_\_\_
25. To where did she want him to move her car? \_\_\_\_\_  
She wanted him to move it (*m*) to the garage. \_\_\_\_\_ la cochera
26. What time did he want the children to eat? \_\_\_\_\_  
He wanted them (*m*) to eat at 5:00. \_\_\_\_\_
27. Did they (*m*) want us to buy the paint? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, they (*m*) wanted us to buy it. \_\_\_\_\_
28. What did you (*tú*) want me to see? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you (*tú*) to see my painting. \_\_\_\_\_ cuadro

# Imperfect Subjunctive

## with wanted



A

to pages 64

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. ¿Cuándo quería Ud. que yo trabajara?<br>Quería que trabajara ayer.                  | 1. When did you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want me to work?<br>I wanted you to work yesterday.   |
| 2. ¿Cuándo quería Ud. que yo hablara con José?<br>Quería que hablara con José anoche.  | 2. When did you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want me to speak with Jose?<br>I wanted you to speak with Jose last night.                    |
| 3. ¿Cuándo querías que yo estudiara contigo?<br>Quería que estudiaras conmigo anoche.  | 3. When did you ( <i>tú</i> ) want me to study with you ( <i>tú</i> )?<br>I wanted you to study with me last night.          |
| 4. ¿Cuándo querías que yo te esperara?<br>Quería que me esperaras ayer.                | 4. When did you ( <i>tú</i> ) want me to wait for you ( <i>tú</i> )?<br>I wanted you ( <i>tú</i> ) to wait for me yesterday. |
| 5. ¿Cuándo querías que yo te invitara?<br>Quería que me invitaras la semana pasada.    | 5. When did you ( <i>tú</i> ) want me to invite you ( <i>tú</i> )?<br>I wanted you ( <i>tú</i> ) to invite me last week.     |
| 6. ¿Cuándo quería Ud. que yo lo buscara?<br>Quería que lo buscara más temprano.        | 6. When did you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want me to look for it?<br>I wanted you to look for it earlier.                               |
| 7. ¿A quién quería que yo le cantara?<br>Quería que me cantara.                        | 7. To whom did you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) want me to sing?<br>I wanted you to sing to me.  |
| 8. ¿Cuándo querías que yo cocinara?<br>Quería que cocinaras esta tarde.                | 8. When did you ( <i>tú</i> ) want me to cook?<br>I wanted you to cook this afternoon.                                       |
| 9. ¿Cuándo querías que yo terminara?<br>Quería que terminaras más temprano.            | 9. When did you ( <i>tú</i> ) want me to finish?<br>I wanted you to finish earlier.  |
| 10. ¿Cuándo querías que yo lo comprara?<br>Quería que lo compraras anoche.             | 10. When did you ( <i>tú</i> ) want me to buy it ( <i>m</i> )?<br>I wanted you to buy it last night.                         |
| 11. ¿Dónde quería él que yo dejara la bolsa?<br>Quería que la dejara en su habitación. | 11. Where did he want me to leave the bag?<br>He wanted me to leave it in his room.  |
| 12. ¿Cuándo querían ellos que termináramos?<br>Querían que termináramos esta mañana.   | 12. When did they ( <i>m</i> ) want us to finish?<br>They wanted us to finish this morning.                                  |
| 13. ¿Qué quería ella que él recordara?<br>Quería que recordara su aniversario.         | 13. What did she want him to remember?<br>She wanted him to remember her anniversary.  |
| 14. ¿Querían ellos que probáramos los tacos?<br>Sí, querían que los probáramos.        | 14. Did they ( <i>m</i> ) want us to try the tacos?<br>Yes, they wanted us to try them.                                      |



**to pages 65**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 15. ¿Cuánto quería él que ellos gastaran?<br>Quería que gastaran muy poco.                                       | 15. How much did he want them ( <i>m</i> ) to spend?<br>He wanted them to spend very little.                       |
| 16. ¿Cuándo querían ellos que hablaras con José?<br>Querían que yo hablara con él ayer.                          | 16. When did they ( <i>m</i> ) want you to speak with Jose?<br>They wanted me to speak with him yesterday.         |
| 17. ¿Adónde quería ella que manejáramos?<br>Quería que manejáramos al parque.                                    | 17. (To) where did she want us to drive?<br>She wanted us to drive to the park.                                    |
| 18. ¿Qué querías que ella preparara?<br>Quería que preparara el desayuno.  | 18. What did you ( <i>tú</i> ) want her to prepare?<br>I wanted her to prepare breakfast.                          |
| 19. ¿Cuándo querían ellas que lo viéramos?<br>Querían que lo viéramos anoche.                                    | 19. When did they ( <i>f</i> ) want us to watch it ( <i>m</i> )?<br>They wanted us to watch it last night.         |
| 20. ¿A qué hora queríamos que María pasara<br>por la oficina?<br>Queríamos que pasara por la oficina a las diez. | 20. At what time did we want Maria to pass by<br>the office?<br>We wanted her to pass by the office at ten.        |
| 21. ¿Cuándo querían Uds. que saliéramos?<br>Queríamos que (Uds.) salieran ayer.                                  | 21. When did you all want us to leave?<br>We wanted you all to leave yesterday.                                    |
| 22. ¿Querían ellos que vivieras con ellos?<br>Sí, querían que (yo) viviera con ellos.                            | 22. Did they ( <i>m</i> ) want you ( <i>tú</i> ) to live with them?<br>Yes, they wanted me to live with them.      |
| 23. ¿Cuándo quería ella que decidiéramos?<br>Quería que decidiéramos antes de la cena.                           | 23. When did she want us to decide?<br>She wanted us to decide before dinner.                                      |
| 24. ¿Por cuánto querían ellos que lo vendiéramos?<br>Querían que lo vendiéramos por demasiado.                   | 24. For how much did they ( <i>m</i> ) want us to sell it ( <i>m</i> )?<br>They wanted us to sell it for too much. |
| 25. ¿Adónde quería ella que él moviera su coche?<br>Quería que lo moviera a la cochera.                          | 25. To where did she want him to move her car?<br>She wanted him to move it to the garage.                         |
| 26. ¿A qué hora quería él que los niños comieran?<br>Quería que comieran a las cinco.                            | 26. What time did he want the children to eat?<br>He wanted them to eat at 5:00.                                   |
| 27. ¿Querían ellos que compráramos la pintura?<br>Sí, querían que la compráramos.                                | 27. Where did they ( <i>m</i> ) want us to buy the paint?<br>Yes, they wanted us to buy it.                        |
| 28. ¿Qué querías que yo viera?<br>Quería que vieras mi cuadro.   | 28. What did you ( <i>tú</i> ) want me to see?<br>I wanted you to see my painting.                                 |

# Imperfect Subjunctive

## Verbs of wish or doubt with impersonal expressions

### SUBJUNCTIVE CLAUSES DO NOT ALWAYS TRANSLATE LITERALLY INTO ENGLISH.

In this exercise we will translate the Past Subjunctive clause as 'I did' something:

*Él dudaba que yo lo hiciera.*

He **doubted** that I **did** it.

*Él insistió que yo lo hiciera.*

He **insisted** that I **did** it.

*Era urgente, necesario, imposible que yo lo hiciera.*

It **was** urgent, necessary, impossible that I **did** it.

In the past, the verbs of wish, doubt and impersonal expressions are portrayed in the Imperfect tense: *quería, esperaba, dudaba, era importante, era necesario.*



Answers on next page.

1. I doubted that he came. *Yo dudaba que él viniera.*
2. She doubted that he did it (m).
3. We hoped that he left.
4. They (m) hoped that he might come earlier.
5. She hoped that we did it last night.
6. I doubted that he told me.
7. I doubted that she did it.
8. I didn't believe that they (m) finished.
9. She didn't believe that he said it.
10. They (m) insisted that we went with them.
11. He insisted that she studied last night.
12. It was important that I received it yesterday.
13. It was important that you (tú) did it.
14. It was better that we left early.
15. It was urgent that he talked with her.
16. It was important that we saw it (m)
17. It was necessary that they (m) bought their tickets.
18. It was impossible that they (m) arrived on time.
19. It was possible that she was an artist.
20. It was good that you (Ud.) weren't sick.
21. It was rare that the teacher left early. raro
22. God grant that it were possible. Ojalá
23. God grant that we won the lottery.
24. God grant that they (m) found out on time.
25. God grant that she was able to go with him.



## Verbs of wish or doubt and impersonal expressions

**A****to previous page**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. Yo dudaba que él viniera.                       | 1. I doubted that he came.  |
| 2. Ella dudaba que él lo hiciera.                  | 2. She doubted that he did it ( <i>m</i> ).                         |
| 3. Esperábamos que él saliera.                     | 3. We hoped that he left.   |
| 4. Ellos esperaban que él viniera más temprano.    | 4. They hoped that he might come earlier.                           |
| 5. Ella esperaba que lo hiciéramos anoche.         | 5. She hoped that we did it last night.                             |
| 6. Yo dudaba que él me dijera.                     | 6. I doubted that he told me.                                       |
| 7. Yo dudaba que ella lo hiciera.                  | 7. I doubted that she did it.                                       |
| 8. Yo no creía que ellos terminaran.               | 8. I didn't believe that they ( <i>m</i> ) finished.                |
| 9. Ella no creía que él lo dijera.                 | 9. She didn't believe that he said it.                              |
| 10. Ellos insistían que fuéramos con ellos.        | 10. They ( <i>m</i> ) insisted that we went with them ( <i>m</i> ). |
| 11. Él insistía que ella estudiara anoche.         | 11. He insisted that she studied last night.                        |
| 12. Era importante que yo lo recibiera ayer.       | 12. It was important that I received it yesterday.                  |
| 13. Era importante que lo hicieras.                | 13. It was important that you ( <i>tú</i> ) did it.                 |
| 14. Era mejor que saliéramos temprano.             | 14. It was better that we left early.                               |
| 15. Era urgente que él hablara con ella.           | 15. It was urgent that he talked with her.                          |
| 16. Era importante que lo viéramos.                | 16. It was important that we saw it ( <i>m</i> ).                   |
| 17. Era necesario que ellos compraran sus boletos. | 17. It was necessary that they ( <i>m</i> ) bought their tickets.   |
| 18. Era imposible que ellos llegaran a tiempo.     | 18. It was impossible that they ( <i>m</i> ) arrived on time.       |
| 19. Era posible que ella fuera artista.            | 19. It was possible that she was an artist.                         |
| 20. Era bueno que Ud. no estuviera enfermo.        | 20. It was good that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) weren't sick.               |
| 21. Era raro que el maestro saliera temprano.      | 21. It was rare that the teacher left early.                        |
| 22. Ojalá que fuera posible.                       | 22. God grant that it were possible.                                |
| 23. Ojalá que ganáramos la lotería.                | 23. God grant that we won the lottery.                              |
| 24. Ojalá que ellos supieran a tiempo.             | 24. God grant that they ( <i>m</i> ) found out on time.             |
| 25. Ojalá que ella pudiera ir con él.              | 25. God grant that she was able to go with him.                     |

# 70 Imperfect Subjunctive

## I told and I ask someone to do something

**Decir = to tell and pedir = to ask.** These verbs require the Imperfect Subjunctive in the subordinate clause to express that we told or asked someone to do something.

Both *decir* and *pedir* require an indirect object and in most cases a clarifier with the *le/les* forms.

Subject	Indirect Obj.	Past Action	Clarifier	Past Subjunctive
María	le	dijo	a José	que trabajara ayer.
Yo	les	pedí	a Uds.	que vinieran anoche.

Remember, the desired action must be in past time to use the Imperfect Subjunctive.



Answers on next page.

- I told him to study. Le dije a él que estudiara.
- I told you (Ud.) to prepare lunch. \_\_\_\_\_
- I told you (tú) to follow me. \_\_\_\_\_
- I told the children to go? \_\_\_\_\_
- I told Juan to send the fax. \_\_\_\_\_
- He told me to work tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
- She told you (tú) to buy milk. \_\_\_\_\_
- He told you (tú) to answer the phone. \_\_\_\_\_
- You (Ud.) told us to bring our books. \_\_\_\_\_
- We told you (tú) not to lose your keys. \_\_\_\_\_
- We told them (m) to use the other bathroom. \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_
- They (f) told you (tú) to do it. \_\_\_\_\_
- They (m) asked us to go with them. \_\_\_\_\_
- You all asked Maria to take out the trash. \_\_\_\_\_
- We asked the students to speak to him. \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_
- He asked me to invite Maria. \_\_\_\_\_
- My boyfriend asked me to go with him. \_\_\_\_\_
- She asked you (Ud.) to sign the contract. \_\_\_\_\_
- You (Ud.) asked her to write a recommendation. \_\_\_\_\_
- You (tú) asked the cook to prepare a cake. \_\_\_\_\_
- I asked the children to tell their friends. \_\_\_\_\_
- I asked my mother to speak to me by telephone. \_\_\_\_\_



# Imperfect Subjunctive

## I told and I asked someone to do something

**to previous page**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. Le dije a él que estudiara.                                | 1. I told him to study.                                     |
| 2. Le dije a Ud. que preparara la comida.                     | 2. I told you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) to prepare lunch.              |
| 3. Te dije que me siguieras.                                  | 3. I told you ( <i>tú</i> ) to follow me.                   |
| 4. Les dije a los niños que fueran.                           | 4. I told the children to go.                               |
| 5. Le dije a Juan que mandara el fax.                         | 5. I told Juan to send the fax.                             |
| 6. Él me dijo que yo trabajara mañana.                        | 6. He told me to work tomorrow.                             |
| 7. Ella te dijo que compraras leche.                          | 7. She told you ( <i>tú</i> ) to buy milk.                  |
| 8. Él te dijo que contestaras el teléfono.                    | 8. He told you ( <i>tú</i> ) to answer the phone.           |
| 9. Ud. nos dijo que trajéramos nuestros libros.               | 9. You ( <i>Ud.</i> ) told us to bring our books.           |
| 10. Te dijimos que no perdieras tus llaves.                   | 10. We told you ( <i>tú</i> ) not to lose your keys.        |
| 11. Les dijimos a ellos que usaran el otro baño.              | 11. We told them ( <i>m</i> ) to use the other bathroom.    |
| 12. Ellas te dijeron que lo hicieras.                         | 12. They ( <i>f</i> ) told you ( <i>tú</i> ) to do it.      |
| 13. Ellos nos pidieron que fuéramos con ellos.                | 13. They ( <i>m</i> ) asked us to go with them.             |
| 14. Uds. le pidieron a María que sacara la basura.            | 14. You all asked Maria to take out the trash.              |
| 15. Les pedimos a los estudiantes que le hablaran a él.       | 15. We asked the students to speak to him.                  |
| 16. Él me pidió que invitara a María.                         | 16. He asked me to invite Maria.                            |
| 17. Mi novio me pidió que yo fuera con él.                    | 17. My boyfriend asked me to go with him.                   |
| 18. Ud. le pidió a ella que firmara el contrato.              | 18. She asked you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) to sign the contract.      |
| 19. Ud. le pidió Ud. a ella que escribiera una recomendación. | 19. You ( <i>Ud.</i> ) asked her to write a recommendation. |
| 20. Le pediste a la cocinera que preparara un pastel.         | 20. You ( <i>tú</i> ) asked the cook to prepare a cake.     |
| 21. Les pedí a los niños que les dijeran a sus amigos.        | 21. I asked the children to tell their friends.             |
| 22. Le pedí a mi mamá que me hablara por teléfono.            | 22. I asked my mother to speak to me by telephone.          |



Answers on next page 74.

1. When did you want me to work? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you to work yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
2. What did the doctor recommend that you (*tú*) do? \_\_\_\_\_  
He recommended that I take two aspirins. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Did he tell you (*tú*) to study? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, he told me to study. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Whom did you (*Ud.*) want me to invite? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you to invite your family. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Why did you (*Ud.*) insist that I do it? \_\_\_\_\_  
I insisted that you do it because it was important. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
6. Were you all looking for an apartment that had two bedrooms? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
No, we were looking for an apartment that had three bedrooms. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
7. What did you (*Ud.*) want me to get? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you to get a copy of the contract. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Where did she want that the children (*m*) study? \_\_\_\_\_  
She wanted that they study at home. \_\_\_\_\_
9. What did you (*tú*) want me to prepare for dinner? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you to prepare Aztec Soup. \_\_\_\_\_
10. To whom did you (*Ud.*) want me to write the letter? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you to write it to my sister. \_\_\_\_\_
11. What did your (*tu*) wife tell you to buy? \_\_\_\_\_  
She told me to buy coffee. \_\_\_\_\_
12. When did you (*tú*) want me to pass by your office? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted you to pass by there at 5:00. \_\_\_\_\_
13. What did you (*Ud.*) want her to make? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted her to make a cake. \_\_\_\_\_
14. What did you (*Ud.*) want him to bring? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted him to bring the wine. \_\_\_\_\_



Answers on next page 75.

15. Didn't you (*tú*) believe that they (*ellos*) might answer you all? \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 No, I didn't believe that they might answer us. \_\_\_\_\_
16. Did he ask you (*tú*) to go with him? \_\_\_\_\_  
 Yes, he asked me to go with him. \_\_\_\_\_
17. Did you (*tú*) doubt that I could do it? \_\_\_\_\_  
 Yes, I doubted that you could do it. \_\_\_\_\_
18. What did you (*tú*) want the children (*ellos*) to learn? \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 I wanted them to learn to use a computer. \_\_\_\_\_
19. What did you (*tú*) want me to do? \_\_\_\_\_  
 I wanted you to come earlier. \_\_\_\_\_
20. Didn't she believe that we were sisters? \_\_\_\_\_  
 No, she didn't believe that we were sisters. \_\_\_\_\_
21. Was it possible that they (*ellos*) might visit us? \_\_\_\_\_  
 No, it wasn't possible that they (*ellos*) might visit us. \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_
22. Was it important that you all leave yesterday? \_\_\_\_\_  
 Yes, it was important that we left. \_\_\_\_\_
23. What time did she want the children to eat? \_\_\_\_\_  
 She wanted them to eat at two o'clock. \_\_\_\_\_
24. When did you (*Ud.*) prefer that we bring it (*ellos*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
 I preferred that you all bring it yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
25. Were you (*tú*) going to bring it when you came? \_\_\_\_\_  
 Yes, I was going to bring it when I came. \_\_\_\_\_
26. Did you (*Ud.*) want her to mail the package? \_\_\_\_\_  
 Yes, I wanted her to mail it. \_\_\_\_\_
27. Did you (*tú*) doubt that they (*ellos*) would pay you? \_\_\_\_\_  
 Yes, I doubted that they (*ellos*) would pay me. \_\_\_\_\_
28. Was it better that José went today? \_\_\_\_\_  
 No, it was better that he went yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_



to page 72

grading scale on page 152

possible  
points

score

1. ¿Cuándo quería Ud. que yo trabajara?	3	
Quería que trabajara ayer.	3	
2. ¿Qué recomendó el doctor que hicieras?	3	
Recomendó que tomara dos aspirinas.	3	
3. ¿Te dijo él que estudiaras?	3	
Sí, me dijo que estudiara.	3	
4. ¿A quién quería Ud. que yo invitara?	3	
Quería que invitara a su familia.	3	
5. ¿Por qué insistía Ud. que yo lo hiciera?	3	
insistía que lo hiciera porque era importante.	4	
6. ¿Buscaban Uds. un departamento que tuviera dos recámaras?	4	
No, buscábamos un departamento que tuviera tres recámaras.	4	
7. ¿Qué quería Ud. que yo consiguiera?	3	
Quería que consiguiera una copia del contrato.	4	
8. ¿Dónde quería ella que los niños estudiaran?	4	
Quería que estudiaran en casa.	3	
9. ¿Qué querías que yo preparara para la cena?	5	
Quería que prepararas sopa Azteca.	3	
10. ¿A quién quería Ud. que yo le escribiera la carta?	4	
Quería que se la escribiera a mi hermana.	4	
11. ¿Qué te dijo tu esposa que compraras?	4	
Me dijo que comprara café.	4	
12. ¿Cuándo querías que yo pasara por tu oficina?	4	
Quería que pasaras por ahí a las cinco.	4	
13. ¿Qué quería Ud. que ella hiciera?	3	
Quería que hiciera un pastel.	4	
14. ¿Qué quería Ud. que él trajera?	3	
Quería que trajera el vino.	3	





180 possible  
       wrong  
       total score

If you got 126 correct, congratulations!  
 Retest yourself on the items you missed.



to page 73

*possible*  
*points*      *score*

- |   |          |               |
|---|----------|---------------|
| 15. ¿No creías que ellas les contestaran a Uds.?      | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| No, <u>no creía que nos contestaran.</u>              | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 16. ¿Te pidió él que fueras con él?                   | <u>4</u> | <u>      </u> |
| Sí <u>me pidió que fuera con él.</u>                  | <u>4</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 17. ¿Dudabas que yo pudiera hacerlo?                  | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| Sí, <u>dudaba que pudiera hacerlo.</u>                | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 18. ¿Qué querías que los niños aprendieran?           | <u>4</u> | <u>      </u> |
| <u>Quería que aprendieran a usar una computadora.</u> | <u>4</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 19. ¿Qué querías que yo hiciera?                      | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| <u>Quería que vinieras más temprano.</u>              | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 20. ¿No creía ella que fuéramos hermanos?             | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| No, <u>no creía que fuéramos hermanos.</u>            | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 21. ¿Era posible que nos visitaran ellas?             | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| No, <u>no era posible que nos visitaran.</u>          | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 22. ¿Era importante que Uds. salieran ayer?           | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| No, <u>era importante que no saliéramos.</u>          | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 23. ¿A qué hora quería ella que los niños comieran?   | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| <u>Quería que comieran a las dos.</u>                 | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 24. ¿Cuándo prefería Ud. que lo trajéramos?           | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| <u>Prefería que lo trajeran ayer.</u>                 | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 25. ¿Ibas a traerlo cuando vinieras?                  | <u>4</u> | <u>      </u> |
| Sí, <u>iba a traerlo cuando viniera.</u>              | <u>4</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 26. ¿Quería Ud. que ella mandara el paquete?          | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |
| Sí, <u>quería que lo mandara.</u>                     | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 27. ¿Dudabas que ellos te pagaran?                    | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| Sí, <u>dudaba que me pagaran.</u>                     | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| 28. ¿Erá mejor que José fuera hoy?                    | <u>2</u> | <u>      </u> |
| No, <u>era mejor que fuera ayer.</u>                  | <u>3</u> | <u>      </u> |

# Introduction to the Conditional Indicative

The Conditional is probably the least used of the tenses. It is used to:

**1. Express an event that is conditional on some other factor:** I would xx but xx.

*Yo iría pero no tengo tiempo.* = I would go but I don't have time.

*Yo lo compraría pero no tengo el dinero.* =  
I would buy it but I don't have the money.

**2.** Here in Level 4, as we study the Subjunctive, we cover another use of the conditional called:

**The Conditional used with the Past Subjunctive to express 'if clauses contrary to fact':**

*Si yo tuviera tiempo, iría.* = If I had time, I would go.

*Si yo tuviera el dinero, pagaría.* =  
If I had the money, I would pay.

*Si yo fuera rico, viviría en Francia.* =  
If I were rich, I would live in France.

Notice in the examples above that the 'if clause' takes the Past Subjunctive and the 'responding clause' takes the Conditional.

The Conditional conjugates like the Future in that the endings are added to the infinitives.

All verbs, -AR, -ER, -IR and irregulars take the same endings.

The irregulars for the Conditional are formed the same way as the Future tense. They are the same irregulars and the stems change the same way.

Finally, like the Future, it takes energy to use this tense because the "push" is at the end. Be sure to use the audios and focus on your pronunciation.

# Conditional

I would drink, I would eat, I would live

The conditional tense is used as in English to describe an act that you **would do**.

- All verbs, -AR, -ER, -IR and irregulars, take the same endings.
- The endings are attached to the infinitives. Notice the accents.

ENDINGS		TOMAR		COMER	
-ÍA	-ÍAMOS	tomarÍA	tomarÍAMOS	comerÍA	comerÍAMOS
-ÍAS		tomarÍAS		comerÍAS	
-ÍA	-ÍAN	tomarÍA	tomarÍAN	comerÍA	comerÍAN

## Common Irregulars

The irregular verbs take on a new stem but use regular endings. Notice the new stems.

DECIR = DIR- diría dirías diría diríamos dirían	HACER = HAR- haría harías haría haríamos harían	SABER = SABR- sabría sabrías sabría sabríamos sabrían	PODER = PODR- podría podrías podría podríamos podrían
PONER = PONDR- pondría pondrías pondría pondríamos pondrían	SALIR = SALDR- saldría saldrías saldría saldríamos saldrían	TENER = TENDR- tendría tendrías tendría tendríamos tendrían	VENIR = VENDR- vendría vendrías vendría vendríamos vendrían

# Conditional

## regular conjugations

Disc 2 track 15



conditional endings

-ía	-íamos
-ías	
-ía	-ían

Conjugate in the Conditional tense according to the subject. Refer to the diagram above.

Answers below.

### 1. hablar

yo hablaría  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 José \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_

### 2. tomar

ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellas \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_

### 3. vender

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 4. vivir

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_

### 5. pagar

nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Carlos \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 6. escribir

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 ella \_\_\_\_\_  
 él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_

### 7. estar

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 María \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_

### 8. ir

él \_\_\_\_\_  
 ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
 yo \_\_\_\_\_  
 Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
 tú \_\_\_\_\_  
 nosotros \_\_\_\_\_

**A**

for exercise above

### 1. HABLAR

**yo** hablaría  
**él** hablaría  
**José** hablaría  
**nosotros** hablaríamos  
**tú** hablarías  
**ellos** hablarían

### 2. TOMAR

**ella** tomaría  
**ellas** tomarían  
**yo** tomaría  
**tú** tomarías  
**María** tomaría  
**Ud.** tomaría

### 3. VENDER

**él** vendería  
**nosotros** venderíamos  
**yo** vendería  
**tú y yo** venderíamos  
**ellos** venderían  
**tú** venderías

### 4. VIVIR

**yo** viviría  
**él** viviría  
**ellos** vivirían  
**Ud.** viviría  
**Uds.** vivirían  
**ella** viviría

### 5. PAGAR

**nosotros** pagaríamos  
**ellos** pagarían  
**yo** pagaría  
**Carlos** pagaría  
**ella** pagaría  
**tú** pagarías

### 6. ESCRIBIR

**yo** escribiría  
**ella** escribiría  
**él** escribiría  
**ellos** escribirían  
**Ud.** escribiría  
**tú y yo** escribiríamos

### 7. ESTAR

**él** estaría  
**yo** estaría  
**María** estaría  
**ellos** estarían  
**nosotros** estaríamos  
**tú** estarías

### 8. IR

**él** iría  
**ellos** irían  
**yo** iría  
**Uds.** irían  
**tú** irías  
**nosotros** iríamos

-ía	-íamos
-ías	
-ía	-ían



# Conditional irregular conjugations

Conjugate in the Conditional tense according to the subject. Refer to the diagram above.

Answers below.

## 1. decir

yo diría  
él \_\_\_\_\_  
José \_\_\_\_\_  
nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
tú \_\_\_\_\_  
ellos \_\_\_\_\_

## 2. hacer

ella \_\_\_\_\_  
ellas \_\_\_\_\_  
yo \_\_\_\_\_  
tú \_\_\_\_\_  
María \_\_\_\_\_  
Ud. \_\_\_\_\_

## 3. saber

él \_\_\_\_\_  
nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
yo \_\_\_\_\_  
tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_  
ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
tú \_\_\_\_\_

## 4. poder

él \_\_\_\_\_  
ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
yo \_\_\_\_\_  
Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
tú \_\_\_\_\_  
nosotros \_\_\_\_\_

## 5. poner

nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
yo \_\_\_\_\_  
Carlos \_\_\_\_\_  
ella \_\_\_\_\_  
tú \_\_\_\_\_

## 6. salir

yo \_\_\_\_\_  
ella \_\_\_\_\_  
él \_\_\_\_\_  
ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
Ud. \_\_\_\_\_  
tú y yo \_\_\_\_\_

## 7. tener

él \_\_\_\_\_  
yo \_\_\_\_\_  
María \_\_\_\_\_  
ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
nosotros \_\_\_\_\_  
tú \_\_\_\_\_

## 8. venir

él \_\_\_\_\_  
ellos \_\_\_\_\_  
yo \_\_\_\_\_  
Uds. \_\_\_\_\_  
tú \_\_\_\_\_  
nosotros \_\_\_\_\_



for exercise above

## 1. DECIR

**yo** diría  
**él** diría  
**José** diría  
**nosotros** diríamos  
**tú** dirías  
**ellos** dirían

## 2. HACER

**ella** haría  
**ellas** harían  
**yo** haría  
**tú** harías  
**María** haría  
**Ud.** haría

## 3. SABER

**él** sabría  
**nosotros** sabríamos  
**yo** sabría  
**tú y yo** sabríamos  
**ellos** sabrían  
**tú** sabrías

## 4. PODER

**él** podría  
**ellos** podrían  
**yo** podría  
**Uds.** podrían  
**tú** podrías  
**nosotros** podríamos

## 5. PONER

**nosotros** pondríamos  
**ellos** pondrían  
**yo** pondría  
**Carlos** pondría  
**ella** pondría  
**tú** podrías

## 6. SALIR

**yo** saldría  
**ella** saldría  
**él** saldría  
**ellos** saldrían  
**Ud.** saldría  
**tú y yo** saldríamos

## 7. TENER

**él** tendría  
**yo** tendría  
**María** tendría  
**ellos** tendrían  
**nosotros** tendríamos  
**tú** tendrías

## 8. VENIR

**él** vendría  
**ellos** vendrían  
**yo** vendría  
**Uds.** vendrían  
**tú** vendrías  
**nosotros** vendríamos

# Imperfect Subjunctive + Conditional

'If' clauses contrary to fact - If I \_\_\_\_\_, I would \_\_\_\_\_.

'If' clauses contrary to fact are made by using the Imperfect Subjunctive in the 'if' clause and the Conditional tense in the responding clause.

The 'if' clause is always in the Subjunctive and can come first or last in the sentence.

Subjunctive Conditional  
Si yo tuviera el dinero, iría. = If I had the money, I would go.

Conditional Subjunctive  
Yo estaría feliz si viviera en Mexico, = I would be happy if I lived in Mexico.

Fill in the blank with the correct form of the Imperfect Subjunctive and Conditional.  
Remember that the Subjunctive follows 'if'.

**Answers on next page.**

1. Si yo (estar) estuviera enfermo, no (estar) estaría aquí.
2. Ellos no (tener) \_\_\_\_\_ accidentes si (manejar) \_\_\_\_\_ con cuidado.
3. Si Mike (saber) \_\_\_\_\_ español, (hablar) \_\_\_\_\_.
4. Si el coche (ser) \_\_\_\_\_ más barato, yo (poder) \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Él (estudiar) \_\_\_\_\_ más si (tener) \_\_\_\_\_ tiempo.
6. Yo (ir) \_\_\_\_\_ si tú (querer) \_\_\_\_\_ acompañarme.
7. Si ellos (ser) \_\_\_\_\_ amigos, lo (hacer) \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Yo (comer) \_\_\_\_\_ la pizza si Uds. la (traer) \_\_\_\_\_.
9. Si nosotros (descansar) \_\_\_\_\_ ahora, (poder) \_\_\_\_\_ salir temprano.
10. Si José (vivir) \_\_\_\_\_ aquí, él (ganar) \_\_\_\_\_ dinero.
11. Te (gustar) \_\_\_\_\_ si tú lo (ver) \_\_\_\_\_.
12. Ud. lo (hacer) \_\_\_\_\_ mejor si Ud. (seguir) \_\_\_\_\_ instrucciones.
13. Si yo (ser) \_\_\_\_\_ tú, yo (salir) \_\_\_\_\_ del país.
14. Él (estar) \_\_\_\_\_ borracho si (tomar) \_\_\_\_\_ de tus margaritas.
15. Si ellos (encontrar) \_\_\_\_\_ el dinero, lo (gastar) \_\_\_\_\_.
16. Si tú (ir) \_\_\_\_\_ con nosotros, nosotros (pagar) \_\_\_\_\_ tu boleto.
17. Nosotros las (creer) \_\_\_\_\_ si ellas nos (decir) \_\_\_\_\_ verdad.
18. Yo te (seguir) \_\_\_\_\_ si (saber) \_\_\_\_\_ el camino.



**'If' clauses contrary to fact -**  
**If I \_\_\_\_\_, I would \_\_\_\_\_.**



**to previous page.**

As a spoken exercise translate the Spanish column into English,  
 then the English column into Spanish.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. Si yo estuviera enfermo, no estaría aquí.                    | 1. If I were sick, I wouldn't be here.                                      |
| 2. Ellos no tendrían accidentes, si manejaran con cuidado.      | 2. They wouldn't have accidents if they drove with care.                    |
| 3. Si Mike supiera español, hablaría con el abogado             | 3. If Mike knew Spanish, he would speak with the lawyer.                    |
| 4. Si el coche fuera más barato, yo podría comprarlo.           | 4. If the car were cheaper, I could buy it.                                 |
| 5. Él estudiaría más si tuviera más tiempo.                     | 5. He would study more if he had more time.                                 |
| 6. Yo iría, si tú quisieras acompañarme.                        | 6. I would go if you ( <i>tú</i> ) wanted to accompany me.                  |
| 7. Si ellos fueran amigos, lo harían juntos.                    | 7. If they ( <i>m</i> ) were friends, they would do it together.            |
| 8. Yo comería pizza si Uds. la trajeran.                        | 8. I would eat the pizza if you brought it.                                 |
| 9. Si nosotros descansáramos ahora, podríamos salir temprano.   | 9. If we rested now, we could leave early.                                  |
| 10. Si José viviera aquí, ganaría más dinero.                   | 10. If Jose lived here, he would earn more money.                           |
| 11. Te gustaría, si lo vieras.                                  | 11. You ( <i>tú</i> ) would like it if you saw it.                          |
| 12. Ud. lo haría mejor, si siguiera las instrucciones.          | 12. You ( <i>Ud.</i> ) would do it better if you followed the instructions. |
| 13. Si yo fuera tú, saldría del país.                           | 13. If I were you ( <i>tú</i> ), I would leave the country.                 |
| 14. Él estaría borracho si tomara dos de tus margaritas.        | 14. He would be drunk if he drank two of your margaritas.                   |
| 15. Si ellos encontraran el dinero, lo gastarían.               | 15. If they ( <i>m</i> ) found the money, they would spend it.              |
| 16. Si fueras con nosotros, pagaríamos tu boleto.               | 16. If you ( <i>tú</i> ) went with us, we would pay your ticket.            |
| 17. Lo creeríamos, si ellas ( <i>f</i> ) nos dijeran la verdad. | 17. We would believe them ( <i>f</i> ) if they told us the truth.           |
| 18. Yo te seguiría si supieras el camino.                       | 18. I would follow you ( <i>tú</i> ) if you knew the road.                  |

# Imperfect Subjunctive + Conditional

'If' clauses contrary to fact - If I \_\_\_\_\_, I would \_\_\_\_\_.

The sentences below portray realities in Present and Future time. Change the verb in the if clause to the Imperfect Subjunctive and the verb in the responding clause to the Conditional to portray statements contrary to fact.

**Answers on next page.**

1. Si él (tiene) tuviera tiempo, yo (iré) iría con él.
2. Si ella (llega) \_\_\_\_\_ tarde, yo (esperaré) \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Si Ud. (paga) \_\_\_\_\_ la gasolina, yo (manejaré) \_\_\_\_\_.
4. Si ella (quiere) \_\_\_\_\_, la (ayudaremos) \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Si me los (trae) \_\_\_\_\_, (firmaré) \_\_\_\_\_ los documentos.
6. Si mi jefe (quiere) \_\_\_\_\_, (trabajaré) \_\_\_\_\_ todo el día.
7. Si María (llega) \_\_\_\_\_, Juan no (saldrá) \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Si (vienes) \_\_\_\_\_ a la junta, te (presentaré) \_\_\_\_\_.
9. Si Uds. (encuentran) \_\_\_\_\_ mi llave, (abriré) \_\_\_\_\_ la puerta.
10. Si (vienes) \_\_\_\_\_ a la fiesta, nos (veremos) \_\_\_\_\_.
11. Si (necesito) \_\_\_\_\_ comprar algo, le (diré) a Ud. \_\_\_\_\_.
12. Si (ves) \_\_\_\_\_ a María, ¿me (dirás) \_\_\_\_\_ ?





## 'If' clauses contrary to fact - If I \_\_\_\_\_, I would \_\_\_\_\_.



**to previous page.**

As a spoken exercise translate the Spanish column into English,  
then the English column into Spanish.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. Si él tiene tiempo, yo iré con él.<br>Si él tuviera tiempo, yo iría con él.                        | 1. If he has time, I will go with him.<br>If he had time, I would go with him.  |
| 2. Si ella llega tarde, yo esperaré.<br>Si ella llegara tarde, yo esperaría.                          | 2. If she arrives late, I will wait.<br>If she arrived late, I would wait.  |
| 3. Si Ud. paga la gasolina, yo manejaré.<br>Si Ud. pagara la gasolina, yo manejaría.                  | 3. If you (Ud.) pay for the gas, I will drive.<br>If you (Ud.) paid for the gas, I would drive.                                 |
| 4. Si ella quiere, la ayudaremos.<br>Si ella quisiera, la ayudaríamos.                                | 4. If she wants, we will help her.<br>If she wanted, we would help her.   |
| 5. Si me los trae, firmaré los documentos.<br><br>Si me los trajera, firmaría los documentos.         | 5. If you (Ud.) bring them to me, I will sign the documents.<br>If you (Ud.) brought them to me, I would sign the documents.    |
| 6. Si mi jefe quiere, yo trabajaré todo el día.<br>Si mi jefe quisiera, yo trabajaría todo el día.    | 6. If my boss wants, I will work all day.<br>If my boss wanted, I would work all day.   |
| 7. Si María llega, Juan no saldrá.<br>Si María llegara, Juan no saldría.                              | 7. If Maria arrives, Juan will not leave.<br>If Maria arrived, Juan would not leave.  |
| 8. Si vienes a la junta, te presentaré.<br><br>Si vinieras a la junta, te presentaría.                | 8. If you (tú) come to the meeting, I will introduce you.<br>If you (tú) came to the meeting, I would introduce you.            |
| 9. Si Uds. encuentran mi llave, abriré la puerta.<br>Si Uds. encontraran mi llave, abriría la puerta. | 9. If you all find my key, I will open the door.<br>If you all found my key, I would open the door.                             |
| 10. Si vienes a la fiesta, nos veremos.<br><br>Si vinieras a la fiesta, nos veríamos.                 | 10. If you (tú) come to the party, we will see each other.<br>If you (tú) came to the party, we would see each other.           |
| 11. Si Ud. necesita comprar algo, le diré.<br><br>Si Ud. necesitara comprar algo, le diría.           | 11. If you (Ud.) need to buy something, I will tell you (Ud.).<br>If you (Ud.) needed to buy something, I would tell you (Ud.). |
| 12. ¿Si ves a María, me dirás?<br>¿Si vieras a María, me dirías?                                      | 12. If you (tú) see Maria, will you tell me?<br>If you (tú) saw Maria, would you tell me?                                       |

# Imperfect Subjunctive + Conditional

'If' clauses contrary to fact - If I \_\_\_\_\_, I would \_\_\_\_\_.



Answers on next page.

1. I would tell you (*tú*), but I don't know. \_\_\_\_\_  
I would tell you (*tú*), if I knew. \_\_\_\_\_
2. He would buy it (*m*), but he doesn't have the money. \_\_\_\_\_  
He would buy it (*m*), if he had the money. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I would wash the car, but I'm tired (*f*). \_\_\_\_\_  
I would wash the car, if I (*f*) were not tired. \_\_\_\_\_
4. I would give it (*m*) to you (*tú*), but I don't have it. \_\_\_\_\_  
I would give it (*m*) to you (*tú*), if I had it. \_\_\_\_\_
5. He would go with you (*Ud.*), but he's sick. \_\_\_\_\_  
He would go with you (*Ud.*), if he weren't sick. \_\_\_\_\_
6. They (*f*) would rest, but they can't. \_\_\_\_\_  
They (*f*) would rest, if they could. \_\_\_\_\_
7. I would decide now, but I don't have the information. \_\_\_\_\_  
I would decide now, if I had the information. \_\_\_\_\_
8. He would move the car, but he doesn't have the keys. \_\_\_\_\_  
He would move the car, if he had the keys. \_\_\_\_\_
9. They (*m*) would leave tomorrow, but they have to work. \_\_\_\_\_  
They (*m*) would leave tomorrow, if they didn't have to work. \_\_\_\_\_
10. I would work in Mexico, but I don't have the permission. \_\_\_\_\_  
I would work in Mexico, if I had the permission. \_\_\_\_\_
11. She would get it (*m*) for you (*Ud.*) today, but she can't. \_\_\_\_\_  
She would get it (*m*) for you (*Ud.*) today, if she could. \_\_\_\_\_
12. They (*m*) would taste it (*f*), but they don't eat spicy hot food. \_\_\_\_\_  
They (*m*) would taste it (*f*), if they ate spicy hot food. \_\_\_\_\_
13. I would do it today, but I have to study. \_\_\_\_\_  
I would do it today, if I didn't have to study. \_\_\_\_\_
14. She would invite them (*m*), but they aren't here. \_\_\_\_\_  
She would invite them, if they were here. \_\_\_\_\_



## 'If' clauses contrary to fact - If I \_\_\_\_\_, I would \_\_\_\_\_.



### to previous page

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. Yo te diría, pero no sé.<br>Yo te diría, si supiera.  | 1. I would tell you ( <i>tú</i> ), but I don't know<br>I would tell you ( <i>tú</i> ), if I knew.  |
| 2. Él lo compraría, pero no tiene el dinero.<br>Él lo compraría, si tuviera el dinero.                           | 2. He would buy it ( <i>m</i> ), but he doesn't have the money.<br>He would buy it ( <i>m</i> ), if he had the money.  |
| 3. Yo lavaría el coche, pero estoy cansado.<br>Yo lavaría el coche, si no estuviera cansado.                     | 3. I would wash the car, but I am ( <i>f</i> ) tired.<br>I would wash the car, if I ( <i>f</i> ) were not tired.   |
| 4. Yo te lo daría, pero no lo tengo.<br>Yo te lo daría, si lo tuviera  | 4. I would give it ( <i>m</i> ) to you ( <i>tú</i> ), but I don't have it.<br>I would give it ( <i>m</i> ) to you ( <i>tú</i> ), if I had it.                          |
| 5. Él iría con Ud., pero está enfermo.<br>Él iría con Ud., si no estuviera enfermo.                              | 5. He would go with you ( <i>Ud.</i> ), but he's sick.<br>He would go with you ( <i>Ud.</i> ), if he weren't sick.   |
| 6. Ellas descansarían, pero no pueden.<br>Ellas descansarían, si pudieran.                                       | 6. They ( <i>f</i> ) would rest, but they can't.<br>They ( <i>f</i> ) would rest, if they could.   |
| 7. Yo decidiría ahora, pero no tengo la información.<br>Yo decidiría ahora, si tuviera la información.           | 7. I would decide now, but I don't have the information.<br>I would decide now, if I had the information.  |
| 8. Él movería el coche, pero no tiene las llaves.<br>Él movería el coche, si tuviera las llaves.                 | 8. He would move the car, but he doesn't have the keys.<br>He would move the car, if he had the keys.  |
| 9. Ellos saldrían mañana, pero tienen<br>que trabajar.<br>Ellos saldrían mañana, si no tuvieran<br>que trabajar. | 9. They ( <i>m</i> ) would leave tomorrow, but they have<br>to work.<br>They ( <i>m</i> ) would leave tomorrow, if they didn't have<br>to work.                        |
| 10. Yo trabajaría en México, pero no tengo<br>el permiso.<br>Yo trabajaría en México, si tuviera el permiso.     | 10. I would work in Mexico, but I don't have the<br>permission.<br>I would work in Mexico, if I had the permission.  |
| 11. Ella se lo conseguiría a Ud. hoy, pero no puede.<br><br>Ella se lo conseguiría a Ud. hoy, si pudiera         | 11. She would get it ( <i>m</i> ) for you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) today, but<br>she can't.<br>She would get it ( <i>m</i> ) for you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) today, if<br>she could.      |
| 12. Ellos la probarían, pero no comen comida<br>picante.<br>Ellos la probarían, si comieran comida picante.      | 12. They ( <i>m</i> ) would taste it ( <i>f</i> ), but they don't eat spicy<br>hot food.<br>They ( <i>m</i> ) would taste it ( <i>f</i> ), if they ate spicy hot food. |
| 13. Yo lo haría hoy, pero tengo que estudiar.<br>Yo lo haría hoy, si no tuviera que estudiar.                    | 13. I would do it today, but I have to study.<br>I would do it today, if I didn't have to study.   |
| 14. Ella los invitaría, pero no están aquí.<br>Ella los invitaría, si estuvieran aquí.                           | 14. She would invite them ( <i>m</i> ), but they aren't here.<br>She would invite them, if they were here.   |

# Imperfect Subjunctive + Conditional

'If' clauses contrary to fact - If I \_\_\_\_\_, I would \_\_\_\_\_.



Answers on next page.

1. What would you (*Ud.*) do if you were Mexican? \_\_\_\_\_  
If I were a Mexican, I would work here. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Would you (*tú*) have children if you (*m*) were married? \_\_\_\_\_ *casada*  
If I (*m*) were married, I would have two children. \_\_\_\_\_
3. What would you (*Ud.*) do if you were rich (*m*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
If I were rich (*f*), I would travel more. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Where would you (*tú*) go if you were younger? \_\_\_\_\_ *más joven*  
If I were younger, I would go to Brazil. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Would you (*Ud.*) walk more if you lived in San Miguel? \_\_\_\_\_  
If I lived in San Miguel, I would walk more. \_\_\_\_\_
6. What would you (*tú*) study if you lived in Mexico? \_\_\_\_\_  
If I lived in Mexico, I would study art. \_\_\_\_\_ *arte latinoamericano*
7. If you (*tú*) were a color, which color would you be? \_\_\_\_\_  
If I were a color I would be blue. \_\_\_\_\_ *azul*
8. When would you (*tú*) do it if you could? \_\_\_\_\_  
If I could, I would do it tonight. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Would you (*tú*) tell me if you knew? \_\_\_\_\_  
If I knew, I would tell you. \_\_\_\_\_
10. What would you (*Ud.*) do if you had more time? \_\_\_\_\_  
If I had more time, I would travel. \_\_\_\_\_
11. Would you (*tú*) buy it (*m*) if it were cheaper? \_\_\_\_\_ *más barato*  
If it were cheaper, I would buy it. \_\_\_\_\_
12. Where would we go if we could leave today? \_\_\_\_\_  
If we could leave today, we would go to Oaxaca. \_\_\_\_\_
13. Would they (*m*) like the music if it were faster? \_\_\_\_\_  
If it were faster, they would like it. \_\_\_\_\_
14. Would I learn more if I took another class? \_\_\_\_\_  
If you (*tú*) took another class, you (*tú*) would learn more. \_\_\_\_\_



## 'If' clauses contrary to fact - If I \_\_\_\_\_, I would \_\_\_\_\_.

**to previous page.**

As a spoken exercise translate the Spanish column into English,  
then the English column into Spanish.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. ¿Qué haría Ud. si fuera mexicano?<br>Si fuera mexicano, trabajaría aquí.                        | 1. What would you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) do if you were Mexican?<br>If I were a Mexican, I would work here.                                      |
| 2. ¿Tendrías hijos si estuvieras casado?<br><br>Si estuviera casado, tendría dos hijos.            | 2. Would you ( <i>tú</i> ) have children if you ( <i>m</i> ) were married?<br>If I ( <i>m</i> ) were married, I would have two children. |
| 3. ¿Qué haría Ud. si fuera rico?<br>Si fuera rico, viajaría más.                                   | 3. What would you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) do if you were rich ( <i>m</i> )?<br>If I were rich ( <i>m</i> ), I would travel more.                  |
| 4. ¿Adónde irías si fueras más joven?<br>Si fuera más joven, iría a Brasil.                        | 4. Where would you ( <i>tú</i> ) go if you were younger?<br>If I were younger, I would go to Brazil.                                     |
| 5. ¿Caminaría Ud. más si viviera en San Miguel?<br><br>Si viviera en San Miguel, yo caminaría más. | 5. Would you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) walk more if you lived in San Miguel?<br>If I lived in San Miguel, I would walk more.                        |
| 6. ¿Qué estudiarías si vivieras en México?<br>Si yo viviera en México, estudiaría arte.            | 6. What would you ( <i>tú</i> ) study if you lived in Mexico?<br>If I lived in Mexico, I would study art.                                |
| 7. ¿Si fueras un color, cuál color serías?<br>Si fuera un color, sería azul.                       | 7. If you ( <i>tú</i> ) were a color, which color would you be?<br>If I were a color, I would be blue.                                   |
| 8. ¿Cuándo lo harías si pudieras?<br>Si pudiera, lo haría esta noche.                              | 8. When would you ( <i>tú</i> ) do it if you could?<br>If I could, I would do it tonight.  |
| 9. ¿Me dirías si supieras?<br>Si yo supiera, te diría.   | 9. Would you ( <i>tú</i> ) tell me if you knew?<br>If I knew, I would tell you.  |
| 10. ¿Qué haría si Ud. tuviera más tiempo?<br>Si tuviera más tiempo, yo viajaría.                   | 10. What would you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) do if you had more time?<br>If I had more time, I would travel.  |
| 11. ¿Lo comprarías si fuera más barato?<br>Si fuera más barato, lo compraría.                      | 11. Would you ( <i>tú</i> ) buy it ( <i>m</i> ) if it were cheaper?<br>If it were cheaper, I would buy it.                               |
| 12. ¿Adónde iríamos si pudiéramos salir hoy?<br>Si pudiéramos salir hoy, iríamos a Oaxaca.         | 12. Where would we go if we could leave today?<br>If we could leave today, we would go to Oaxaca.  |
| 13. ¿Les gustaría a ellos la musica si fuera más rápida?<br>Si fuera más rápida, les gustaría.     | 13. Would they ( <i>m</i> ) like the music if it were faster?<br><br>If it were faster, they would like it.                              |
| 14. ¿Aprendería yo más si yo tomara otra clase?<br>Si, si tomaras otra clase.                      | 14. Would I learn more if I took another class?<br>Yes, If you took another class, you ( <i>tú</i> ) would learn more.                   |

# Pluperfect Subjunctive + Perfect Conditional

If I had \_\_\_\_\_, I would have \_\_\_\_\_.

Refer to introduction, page 3.

## Pluperfect Subjunctive

*Si hubiera escuchado,*

If I had listened,

*Si hubiéramos caminado,*

If we had walked,

## Perfect Conditional

*habría sabido.*

I would have known.

*habríamos llegado a tiempo.*

we would have arrived on time.

**THE PLUPERFECT SUBJUNCTIVE** is formed by combining the auxiliary verb **haber** in the Imperfect Subjunctive (**hubiera**) with the past participle (**-ado, -ido**) of the main verb.

HABER (in Pluperf. Sub. = had)		
<b>HUBIERA</b>	<b>HUBIÉRAMOS</b>	<b>AR = ADO</b>
<b>HUBIERAS</b>		<b>ER, IR = IDO</b>
<b>HUBIERA</b>	<b>HUBIERAN</b>	

Here are some examples of the Pluperfect Subjunctive in 'if' clauses:

<i>Si yo hubiera comprado</i>	=	If I had bought
<i>Si hubieras tratado</i>	=	if you had tried
<i>Si él hubiera pensado</i>	=	if he had thought
<i>Si hubiéramos creído</i>	=	if we had believed
<i>Si Uds. hubieran movido</i>	=	if you all had moved
<i>Si ellos hubieran escrito</i>	=	if they had written

**THE PERFECT CONDITIONAL** is formed by combining the auxiliary verb **haber** in the Conditional (**habría**) with the past participle (**-ado, -ido**) of the main verb.

HABER (in Perf. Cond. = would have)		
<b>HABRÍA</b>	<b>HABRÍAMOS</b>	<b>AR = ADO</b>
<b>HABRÍAS</b>		<b>ER, IR = IDO</b>
<b>HABRÍA</b>	<b>HABRÍAN</b>	

Here are some examples of the Perfect Conditional:

<i>Yo habría comprado</i>	=	I would have bought
<i>Habrías tratado</i>	=	you would have tried
<i>Él habría pensado</i>	=	he would have thought
<i>Habríamos creído</i>	=	we would have believed
<i>Uds. habrían movido</i>	=	you all would have moved
<i>Ellos habrían escrito</i>	=	they would have written

Here are examples of the combining these two tenses to portray 'if' clauses contrary to fact in past time.

<i>Si yo hubiera sabido, te habría dicho.</i>	If I had known, I would have told you.
<i>Si hubieras ganado, ¿habrías comprado una casa?</i>	If you had won, would you have bought a house?
<i>Si él no hubiera estado enfermo, habría ido.</i>	If he hadn't been sick, he would have gone.

## The Past Participle

is formed by dropping the infinitive ending (-ar, -er, or -ir) and adding:  
-ado or -ido, i.e.

### regular verbs

HABLAR =  
**hablado** = spoken

COMER =  
**comido** = eaten

VIVIR =  
**vivido** = lived

### irregular verbs

ABRIR =  
**abierto** = opened

DECIR =  
**dicho** = said

ESCRIBIR =  
**escrito** = written

HACER =  
**hecho** = done, made

MORIR =  
**muerto** = dead

PONER =  
**puesto** = put

ROMPER =  
**roto** = broken

VER =  
**visto** = seen

# Pluperfect Subjunctive + Perfect Conditional

If I had \_\_\_\_\_, I would have \_\_\_\_\_.

Left column: Fill in the blank with the Conditional of *haber* and the Past Participle of the verb to the right.  
Right column: Fill in the blank with the Past Subjunctive of *haber* and the Past Participle of the verb to the right.  
Watch for the irregulars! **Answers below.**

## haber (Conditional) + past participle

ella _____	<i>habría hablado</i>	hablar
Ud. _____		cantar
ellos _____		hacer
José _____		creer
nosotros _____		estudiar
él _____		escribir
Uds. _____		esperar
José y María _____		ordenar
Ud. _____		ver
tú _____		comer
ellas _____		preguntar
Uds. _____		vivir
José _____		ir
nosotros _____		tomar
Ud. _____		decir

## haber (Plup. Subj.) + past participle

tú _____	<i>hubieras seguido</i>	seguir
él _____		sacar
nosotros _____		hacer
Ud. _____		llegar
ella _____		ir
Uds. _____		traer
nosotros _____		encontrar
Luis _____		conseguir
ellas _____		salir
María _____		ser
Uds. _____		venir
José _____		abrir
nosotros _____		poner
ellos _____		gastar
Ud. _____		decir

**A**

### Answers to above.

ella habría hablado  
Ud. habría cantado  
ellos habrían hecho  
José habría creído  
nosotros habríamos estudiado  
él habría escrito  
Uds. habrían esperado  
José y María habrían ordenado  
Ud. habría visto  
tú habrías comido  
ellas habrían preguntado  
Uds. habrían vivido  
José habría ido  
nosotros habríamos tomado  
Ud. habría dicho

tú hubieras seguido  
él hubiera sacado  
nosotros hubiéramos hecho  
Ud. hubiera llegado  
ella hubiera ido  
Uds. hubieran traído  
nosotros hubiéramos encontrado  
José hubiera conseguido  
ellas hubieran salido  
María hubiera sido  
Uds. hubieran venido  
José hubiera abierto  
nosotros hubiéramos puesto  
ellos hubieran gastado  
Ud. hubiera dicho



# Pluperfect Subjunctive + Perfect Conditional

If I had \_\_\_\_\_, I would have \_\_\_\_\_.

'If clauses' contrary to fact in past time are made by using the Pluperfect Subjunctive in the 'if clause' and the Perfect Conditional tense in the responding clause.

The 'if clause' is always in the Subjunctive clause and can come first or last in the sentence.

Pluperfect Subjunctive      Perfect Conditional  
Si yo hubiera tenido el dinero, habría ido. = If I had had the money, I would have gone.

Perfect Conditional      Pluperfect Subjunctive  
Yo habría ido, si hubiera tenido el dinero. = I would have gone, if I had had the money.

Fill in the blank with the correct form of the Pluperfect Subjunctive and Perfect Conditional. Be careful to make the 'if clause' the Pluperfect Subjunctive clause. These are mixed up. **Answers below.**

- Si yo (estar) hubiera estado enfermo, no (estar) habría estado aquí.
- Ud. no (tener) \_\_\_\_\_ accidentes si Ud. (manejar) \_\_\_\_\_ con cuidado.
- Si Mike (saber) \_\_\_\_\_ español, (hablar) \_\_\_\_\_ mejor.
- Si el coche (ser) \_\_\_\_\_ más económico, yo lo (comprar) \_\_\_\_\_.
- Él (estudiar) \_\_\_\_\_ más si (tener) \_\_\_\_\_ más tiempo.
- Yo (ir) \_\_\_\_\_ si tú (querer) \_\_\_\_\_ acompañarme.
- Si ellos (ser) \_\_\_\_\_ amigos, lo (hacer) \_\_\_\_\_ juntos.
- Yo (comer) \_\_\_\_\_ la comida si Uds. la (traer) \_\_\_\_\_.
- Si nosotros (descansar) \_\_\_\_\_ anoche, (salir) \_\_\_\_\_ más temprano.
- Si José (vivir) \_\_\_\_\_ aquí, él (ganar) \_\_\_\_\_ más dinero.
- Te (gustar) \_\_\_\_\_ si tú lo (ver) \_\_\_\_\_.
- Ud. lo (hacer) \_\_\_\_\_ mejor si Ud. (seguir) \_\_\_\_\_ las instrucciones.

**A**

answers to above.

- |                   |                     |                          |
|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. hubiera estado | 5. habría estudiado | 9. hubiéramos descansado |
| habría estado     | hubiera tenido      | habríamos salido         |
| 2. habría tenido  | 6. habría ido       | 10. hubiera vivido       |
| hubiera manejado  | hubieras querido    | habría ganado            |
| 3. hubiera sabido | 7. hubieran sido    | 11. habría gustado       |
| habría hablado    | habrían hecho       | hubieras visto           |
| 4. hubiera sido   | 8. habría comido    | 12. habría hecho         |
| habría comprado   | hubieran traído     | hubiera seguido          |



If I had \_\_\_\_\_, I would have \_\_\_\_\_.

Translate the preceeding page into English. **Answers below.**

1. \_\_\_\_\_.
2. \_\_\_\_\_.
3. \_\_\_\_\_.
4. \_\_\_\_\_.
5. \_\_\_\_\_.
6. \_\_\_\_\_.
7. \_\_\_\_\_.
8. \_\_\_\_\_.
9. \_\_\_\_\_.
10. \_\_\_\_\_.
11. \_\_\_\_\_.
12. \_\_\_\_\_.



**Answers to above.**

1. If I had been sick, I would not have been here.
2. You would not have had accidents, if you had driven with care.
3. If Mike had known Spanish, he would have spoken better.
4. If the car had been more economical, I would have bought it.
5. He would have studied more, if he had had more time.
6. I would have gone, if you (*tú*) had wanted to accompany me.
7. If they (*m*) had been friends, they would have done it together.
8. I would have eaten the food, if you all had brought it.
9. If we had rested last night, we would have left earlier.
10. If Jose had lived here, he would have earned more money.
11. You (*tú*) would have liked it, if you (*tú*) had seen it.
12. You would have done it better, if you had followed the instructions.

# Pluperfect Subjunctive + Perfect Conditional

If I had \_\_\_\_\_, I would have \_\_\_\_\_.

**A**

Answers on next page.

1. If I had decided, I would have told you (*tú*). \_\_\_\_\_
2. If he had started earlier, he would have finished sooner. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. If I had not been sick (*ŕ*), I would have come to your party. \_\_\_\_\_
4. If we had left earlier, we would have been on time. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
5. If you (*Ud.*) had waited a few more minutes, you (*Ud.*) have would seen her. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
6. If they (*m*) had looked for it (*m*), they (*m*) would have found it. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
7. If I had not seen the sign, I would not have found the store . \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
8. If he had put the keys in his pocket, he would not have lost them. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
9. If we had written to them (*m*) last week, they (*m*) would have known. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
10. If I had been able to get another ticket, I would have bought it for you (*tú*). \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
11. If we had asked for it, she would have given it to us. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
12. If he had heard the announcement, he would not have gone to school. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
13. If you (*tú*) had not told me that he was fifty years old, I would not have believed it. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
14. If I had known it was you (*tú*), I would have answered the phone. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_



# Pluperfect Subjunctive + Perfect Conditional

If I had \_\_\_\_\_, I would have \_\_\_\_\_.



**to previous page.**

As a spoken exercise translate the Spanish column into English,  
then the English column into Spanish.

1. Si yo hubiera decidido, te habría dicho.
2. Si él hubiera empezado más temprano, habría terminado más pronto.
3. Si yo no hubiera estado enferma, habría venido a tu fiesta.
4. Si hubiéramos salido más temprano, habríamos estado a tiempo.
5. Si Ud. hubiera esperado unos minutos más, la habría visto (a ella).
6. Si ellos lo hubieran buscado, lo habrían encontrado.
7. Si yo no hubiera visto el letrero, no habría encontrado la tienda.
8. Si él hubiera puesto las llaves en su bolsillo, no las habría perdido.
9. Si les hubiéramos escrito a ellos la semana pasada, habrían sabido.
10. Si yo hubiera podido conseguir otro boleto, te lo habría comprado.
11. Si lo hubiéramos pedido, ella nos lo habría dado.
12. Si él hubiera oído el anuncio, no habría ido a la escuela.
13. Si no me hubieras dicho que el tenía cincuenta años, no lo habría creído.
14. Si yo hubiera sabido que eras tú, habría contestado el teléfono.

1. If I had decided, I would have told you (*tú*).
2. If he had started earlier, he would have finished sooner.
3. If I hadn't been sick, I would have come to your party.
4. If we had left earlier, we would have been on time.
5. If you (*Ud.*) had waited a few more minutes, you would have seen her.
6. If they (*m*) had looked for it, they would have found it.
7. If I hadn't seen the sign, I wouldn't have found the store.
8. If he had put the keys in his pocket, he wouldn't have lost them.
9. If we had written to them (*m*) last week, they would have known.
10. If I had been able to get another ticket, I would have bought it for you (*tú*).
11. If we had asked for it, she would have given it to us.
12. If he had heard the announcement, he wouldn't have gone to school.
13. If you (*tú*) hadn't told me that he was fifty years old, I would not have believed it.
14. If I had known it was you (*tú*), I would have answered the phone.



'I should have' or 'someone should have' is commonly expressed by combining the Imperfect Subjunctive of *haber* (*hubiera*) with the past participle (*-ado, -ido*). This is a soft expression without a blaming attitude.

*Yo hubiera ido.* = I should have gone.

*Él lo hubiera visto.* = He should have seen it.

*Hubiéramos comido.* = We should have eaten.

There is another way to express 'should have' using the verb *deber* in the Conditional plus the infinitive of *haber* and then the participle. This is more powerful and places responsibility.

You (*Ud.*) should have worked. = *Ud. debería haber trabajado.*

**A**
**answers below**

1. He should have worked. \_\_\_\_\_
2. She should have given me the money. \_\_\_\_\_
3. We should have bought it (*m*). \_\_\_\_\_
4. They (*m*) should have arrived earlier. \_\_\_\_\_
5. You (*tú*) should have tried. \_\_\_\_\_
6. I should have written. \_\_\_\_\_
7. You all should have followed me. \_\_\_\_\_
8. You (*Ud.*) shouldn't have told her. \_\_\_\_\_
9. You (*tú*) should have seen it (*m*). \_\_\_\_\_
10. We should have gone with you (*tú*). \_\_\_\_\_
11. María should have put it in her bag. \_\_\_\_\_
12. They (*f*) should have done it (*m*) yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
13. She shouldn't have opened the present. \_\_\_\_\_
14. You (*tú*) should have paid the rent yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_

**A**
**answers to above**

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. Él hubiera trabajado.                | 8. Ud. no le hubiera dicho a ella.       |
| 2. Ella me hubiera dado el dinero.      | 9. Lo hubieras visto.                    |
| 3. Lo hubiéramos comprado.              | 10. Hubiéramos ido contigo.              |
| 4. Ellos hubieran llegado más temprano. | 11. María lo hubiera puesto en su bolsa. |
| 5. Hubieras tratado.                    | 12. Ellas lo hubieran hecho ayer.        |
| 6. Yo hubiera escrito.                  | 13. Ella no hubiera abierto el regalo.   |
| 7. Uds. me hubieran seguido.            | 14. Hubieras pagado la renta ayer.       |



Use the subject pronouns to clarify when necessary.

**Answers on next page.**

1. They (*m*) wanted us to leave yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
2. If I had decided, I would have told you (*tú*). \_\_\_\_\_
3. If I were rich (*f*), I would travel more. \_\_\_\_\_
4. He told me not to work. \_\_\_\_\_
5. We wanted you (*tú*) to come to our party. \_\_\_\_\_
6. It was important that you (*tú*) did it. \_\_\_\_\_
7. God grant that it were possible. \_\_\_\_\_
8. I wanted that you (*tú*) sang to me. \_\_\_\_\_
9. They (*m*) wanted that we told (to) him. \_\_\_\_\_
10. We wanted that you (*tú*) met our friends. \_\_\_\_\_
11. I hoped that you (*Ud.*) remembered the address. \_\_\_\_\_
12. It was necessary that they (*m*) take a photo. \_\_\_\_\_
13. If I recommended a restaurant, it would be this one. \_\_\_\_\_
14. She wanted that I saw it. \_\_\_\_\_
15. We would have left today, if we had prepared. \_\_\_\_\_
16. It was urgent that she left. \_\_\_\_\_
17. He should have worked. \_\_\_\_\_
18. I would have told you (*tú*) if I had known. \_\_\_\_\_
19. She would go if she could. \_\_\_\_\_
20. God grant that they (*f*) found out. \_\_\_\_\_
21. Juan wanted you (*Ud.*) to give it to me. \_\_\_\_\_
22. It was better that Jose did it yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
23. They (*m*) insisted that you (*tú*) move your car. \_\_\_\_\_
24. He hoped that you (*Ud.*) went with him. \_\_\_\_\_
25. We wanted that he told us his name. \_\_\_\_\_
26. I doubted that he drove. \_\_\_\_\_
27. She would have gone, if she had believed it. \_\_\_\_\_
28. If I were a color, I would be blue. \_\_\_\_\_
29. I hoped that the package arrived yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
30. I doubted that she did it. \_\_\_\_\_

# Imperfect and Pluperfect Subjunctive

## exam

Disc 3 track 5



76 possible  
       wrong  
       total score

If you got 53 correct, congratulations!  
 Retest yourself on the items you missed.

	<i>possible points</i>	<i>score</i>
1. <u>Ellos querían que saliéramos ayer.</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
2. <u>Si yo hubiera decidido, te habría dicho.</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
3. <u>Si yo fuera rica, viajaría más.</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>      </u>
4. <u>Él me dijo que yo no trabajara.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
5. <u>Queríamos que vinieras a nuestra fiesta.</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
6. <u>Era importante que lo hicieras.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
7. <u>Ojalá que fuera posible.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
8. <u>Yo quería que me cantaras.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
9. <u>Ellos querían que le dijéramos a él.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
10. <u>Queríamos que conocieras a nuestros amigos.</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
11. <u>Yo esperaba que Ud. recordara la dirección.</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
12. <u>Era necesario que ellos sacaran una photo.</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
13. <u>Si yo recomendara un restaurante, sería este.</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>      </u>
14. <u>Ella quería que yo lo viera.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
15. <u>Habríamos salido hoy si hubiéramos preparado.</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
16. <u>Era urgente que ella saliera.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
17. <u>Él hubiera trabajado.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
18. <u>Yo te habría dicho, si hubiera sabido.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
19. <u>Ella iría si pudiera.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
20. <u>Ojalá que ellas supieran.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
21. <u>Juan quería que Ud. me lo diera.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
22. <u>Era mejor que José lo hiciera ayer.</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
23. <u>Ellos insistían que movieras tu coche.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
24. <u>Él esperaba que Ud. fuera con él.</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
25. <u>Queríamos que él nos dijera su nombre.</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
26. <u>Yo dudaba que él manejara.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
27. <u>Ella habría ido, si lo hubiera creído.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
28. <u>Si yo fuera un color, sería azul.</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
29. <u>Yo esperaba que el paquete llegara ayer.</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
30. <u>Yo dudaba que ella lo hiciera.</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>

# Present and Past Subjunctive final exam



Use the subject pronouns to clarify when necessary.

**Answers on page 99.**

1. That you (*tú*) pay the telephone bill. \_\_\_\_\_
2. It is important that you (*tú*) go. \_\_\_\_\_
3. He wanted that we went with them (*m*). \_\_\_\_\_
4. We insist that you (*tú*) not play here. \_\_\_\_\_
5. We want you (*tú*) to come to our party. \_\_\_\_\_
6. It would have been better if he had come yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
7. It was necessary that she worked on Sunday. \_\_\_\_\_
8. He doesn't believe that I will do it. \_\_\_\_\_
9. They (*m*) wanted that we told (to) him. \_\_\_\_\_
10. We want you (*tú*) to meet our friends (*m*). \_\_\_\_\_
11. I hope that you (*Ud.*) remember the address. \_\_\_\_\_
12. What would you (*tú*) have done if you had known? \_\_\_\_\_
13. I recommend that you (*tú*) taste it (*m*). \_\_\_\_\_
14. What would you (*Ud.*) do if you knew? \_\_\_\_\_
15. I hope that you (*Ud.*) rest well. \_\_\_\_\_
16. The bill, whenever you (*Ud.*) can. \_\_\_\_\_
17. They (*f*) want him to see the exhibition. \_\_\_\_\_
18. I prefer that we eat early today. \_\_\_\_\_
19. If you (*tú*) lived in Mexico, where would you live? \_\_\_\_\_
20. We wanted that the mechanic fixed it (*m*). \_\_\_\_\_
21. Juan wants you (*Ud.*) to give it to me. \_\_\_\_\_
22. I want him to bring it to me today. \_\_\_\_\_
23. They (*m*) insist that you (*Ud.*) come tomorrow at nine. \_\_\_\_\_
24. He hoped that you (*Ud.*) went with him. \_\_\_\_\_
25. We want him to tell us if he doesn't understand. \_\_\_\_\_
26. I doubt that he can work tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
27. She would come to the party if she finished early. \_\_\_\_\_
28. I should have gone. \_\_\_\_\_
29. I hope that my friend (*f*) arrives today. \_\_\_\_\_
30. We hope that they (*m*) will know how to do it. \_\_\_\_\_

# Present and Past Subjunctive final exam



Use the subject pronouns to clarify when necessary.

**Answers on page 100.**

31. They (*m*) want me to leave now. \_\_\_\_\_
32. I want that you (*tú*) work until I return. \_\_\_\_\_
33. It was impossible that you (*tú*) paid me yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
34. I asked that he not do it. \_\_\_\_\_
35. We wanted you (*tú*) to came to our party. \_\_\_\_\_
36. She is going to study before she prepares the food. \_\_\_\_\_
37. I look for a book that has a short history of México. \_\_\_\_\_
38. If she were younger, she would play tennis. \_\_\_\_\_
39. We wanted that they (*m*) told us the truth. \_\_\_\_\_
40. I want you (*tú*) to meet my wife. \_\_\_\_\_
41. That she put the fruit on the table. \_\_\_\_\_
42. She prefers that Jose bring the cake. \_\_\_\_\_
43. I recommend that you (*tú*) study early. \_\_\_\_\_
44. That you (*tú*) come here. \_\_\_\_\_
45. I am going to leave whenever she finishes. \_\_\_\_\_
46. Juan would have gone if he had known. \_\_\_\_\_
47. They (*f*) want us to see the movie. \_\_\_\_\_
48. I prefer that you (*tú*) fill the tank today. \_\_\_\_\_
49. I want that you (*tú*) do it as soon as possible. \_\_\_\_\_
50. That you (*tú*) finish it (*m*) whenever you can. \_\_\_\_\_
51. If she were your friend, she would have told you. \_\_\_\_\_
52. I want him to bring it to me today. \_\_\_\_\_
53. What would you (*tú*) have done if you had known. \_\_\_\_\_
54. He hopes that you (*Ud.*) read the article. \_\_\_\_\_
55. That you (*tú*) do it whenever you have time. \_\_\_\_\_
56. I have to leave early in order that I arrive on time. \_\_\_\_\_
57. You (*tú*) need to be here unless you need to work. \_\_\_\_\_
58. If you (*tú*) had been here, you would have seen it (*m*). \_\_\_\_\_
59. If they (*m*) were friends, they would go together. \_\_\_\_\_
60. God grant that this exam were easier. \_\_\_\_\_





# Present and Past Subjunctive

## final exam

### Answers to page 97.

	<i>possible points</i>	<i>score</i>
1. <u>Que pagues la cuenta del teléfono.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
2. <u>Es importante que vayas.</u>	<u>2</u>	_____
3. <u>El quería que fuéramos con ellos.</u>	<u>2</u>	_____
4. <u>Insistimos que no juegues aquí.</u>	<u>2</u>	_____
5. <u>Queremos que vengas a nuestra fiesta.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
6. <u>Habría sido mejor si él hubiera venido ayer.</u>	<u>4</u>	_____
7. <u>Era necesario que ella trabajara el domingo.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
8. <u>Él no cree que yo lo haga.</u>	<u>2</u>	_____
9. <u>Ellos querían que le dijéramos a él.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
10. <u>Queremos que conozcas a nuestros amigos.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
11. <u>Espero que Ud. recuerde la dirección.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
12. <u>¿Qué habrías hecho si hubiera sabido?</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
13. <u>Recomiendo que lo pruebes.</u>	<u>2</u>	_____
14. <u>¿Qué haría Ud. si supiera?</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
15. <u>Espero que Ud. descanse bien.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
16. <u>La cuenta, cuando Ud. pueda.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
17. <u>Ellas quieren que él vea la exhibición.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
18. <u>Prefiero que comamos temprano hoy.</u>	<u>4</u>	_____
19. <u>¿Si vivieras en México, dónde vivirías?</u>	<u>4</u>	_____
20. <u>Queríamos que el mecánico lo arreglara.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
21. <u>Juan quiere que Ud. me lo dé.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
22. <u>Quiero que él me lo traiga hoy.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
23. <u>Ellos insisten que Ud. venga mañana a las nueve.</u>	<u>4</u>	_____
24. <u>Él esperaba que Ud. fuera con él.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
25. <u>Queremos que él nos diga si no entiende.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
26. <u>Dudo que él pueda trabajar mañana.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
27. <u>Ella vendría a la fiesta, si terminara temprano.</u>	<u>4</u>	_____
28. <u>Yo hubiera ido.</u>	<u>1</u>	_____
29. <u>Espero que mi amiga llegue hoy.</u>	<u>3</u>	_____
30. <u>Esperamos que ellos sepan hacerlo.</u>	<u>2</u>	_____

# Present and Past Subjunctive

## final exam Answers



182 possible  
       wrong  
       total score

If you got 127 correct, congratulations!  
 Retest yourself on the items you missed.

### Answers to page 98.

	<i>possible points</i>	<i>score</i>
31. Ellos quieren que yo salga ahora.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
32. Quiero que trabajes hasta que yo regrese.	<u>4</u>	<u>      </u>
33. Era importante que me pagaras ayer.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
34. Pedí que él no lo hiciera.	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
35. Queríamos que vinieras a nuestra fiesta.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
36. Ella va a estudiar antes de que prepare la comida.	<u>4</u>	<u>      </u>
37. Busco un libro que tenga una historia corta de México.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
38. Si ella fuera más joven, jugaría tenis.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
39. Queríamos que ellos nos dijeran la verdad.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
40. Quiero que conozcas a mi esposa.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
41. Que ella ponga la fruta en la mesa.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
42. Ella prefiere que José traiga el pastel.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
43. Recomiendo que estudies temprano.	<u>4</u>	<u>      </u>
44. Que vengas aquí.	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
45. Voy a salir cuando ella termine.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
46. Juan habría ido si hubiera sabido.	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
47. Ellas quieren que veamos la película.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
48. Prefiero que llenes el tanque hoy.	<u>4</u>	<u>      </u>
49. Quiero que lo hagas cuanto antes.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
50. Que lo termines cuando puedas.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
51. Si ella fuera tu amiga, te habría dicho.	<u>4</u>	<u>      </u>
52. Quiero que él me lo traiga hoy.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
53. ¿Qué hubieras hecho si hubieras sabido?	<u>2</u>	<u>      </u>
54. Él espera que Ud. lea el artículo.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
55. Que lo hagas cuando tengas tiempo.	<u>4</u>	<u>      </u>
56. Tengo que salir temprano para que llegue a tiempo.	<u>4</u>	<u>      </u>
57. Ud. necesita estar aquí al menos de que necesite trabajar.	<u>4</u>	<u>      </u>
58. Si hubieras estado allí, lo habrías visto.	<u>3</u>	<u>      </u>
59. Si ellos fueran amigos, irían juntos.	<u>4</u>	<u>      </u>
60. Ojalá que este examen fuera más fácil.	<u>4</u>	<u>      </u>

Congratulations for finishing the Present and Past Subjunctive. I know that this part of Spanish is not easy. Over time you will see the Subjunctive used in many ways and sometimes it will surprise you and even make you laugh. There is a subtlety to the Subjunctive mood that you will understand as you hear natives use it. The important thing right now is that you can use it with its basic formulas and that you can recognize it when others use it. You have a lifetime to master its usage. Now you have studied the nine Spanish tenses so let's move on to Nine Tense Integration.

## Section V

# NINE TENSE INTEGRATION

**Present**

**Preterite**

**Imperfect**

**Future**

**Conditional**

**Present Progressive**

**Present Perfect**

**Present Subjunctive**

**Imperfect Past Subjunctive**

This section is designed to review the nine Spanish tenses. These are the seven Indicative tenses and the two Subjunctive tenses. Of course some tenses are easier than others. In all tenses we are challenged by the irregular verbs. Before you begin this section, study the charts carefully. They contain the conjugations in the nine tenses for the three model -AR, -ER, and -IR regular verbs and then the twelve common irregulars. Take a highlighter and highlight the boxes that you don't know so that you can focus on them as you do the work.

# Nine Tense Integration

- The shaded forms are not commonly used.

	-ar, -er/-ir models			Common Irregulars	
	<b>TOMAR</b>	<b>COMER</b>	<b>VIVIR</b>	<b>SER</b>	<b>ESTAR</b>
PRESENT	tomo tomas toma tomamos toman	como comes come comemos* comen	vivo vives vive vivimos* viven	soy eres es somos son	estoy estás está estamos están
IMPERFECT	tomaba tomabas tomaba tomábamos tomaban	comía comías comía comíamos comían	vivía vivías vivía vivíamos vivían	era eras era éramos eran	estaba estabas estaba estábamos estaban
PRETERITE	tomé tomaste tomó tomamos tomaron	comí comiste comió comimos comieron	viví viviste vivió vivimos vivieron	fui fuiste fue fuimos fueron	estuve estuviste estuvo estuvimos estuvieron
FUTURE	tomaré tomarás tomará tomaremos tomarán	comeré comerás comerá comeremos comerán	viviré vivirás vivirá viviremos vivirán	seré serás será seremos serán	estaré estarás estará estaremos estarán
CONDITIONAL	tomaría tomarías tomaría tomaríamos tomarían	comería comerías comería comeríamos comerían	viviría vivirías viviría viviríamos vivirían	sería serías sería seríamos serían	estaría estarías estaría estaríamos estarían
PRESENT SUBJ.	tome tomes tome tomemos tomen	coma comas coma comamos coman	viva vivas viva vivamos vivan	sea seas sea seamos sean	esté estés esté estemos estén
PAST SUBJ.	tomara tomaras tomara tomáramos tomaran	comiera comieras comiera comiéramos comieran	viviera vivieras viviera viviéramos vivieran	fuera fueras fuera fuéramos fueran	estuviera estuvieras estuviera estuviéramos estuvieran
	tomando tomado	comiendo comido	viviendo vivido	<i>siendo</i> sido	<i>estando</i> estado

- The shaded forms are not commonly used.

## Common Irregulars

	IR	TENER	DECIR	HACER
PRESENT	voy vas va vamos van	tengo tienes tiene tenemos tienen	digo dices dice decimos dicen	hago haces hace hacemos hacen
IMPERFECT	iba ibas iba íbamos iban	tenía tenías tenía teníamos tenían	decía decías decía decíamos decían	hacía hacías hacía hacíamos hacían
PRETERITE	fui fuiste fue fuimos fueron	tuve tuviste tuvo tuvimos tuvieron	dije dijiste dijo dijimos dijeron	hice hiciste hizo hicimos hicieron
FUTURE	iré irás irá iremos irán	tendré tendrás tendrá tendremos tendrán	diré dirás dirá diremos dirán	haré harás hará haremos harán
CONDITIONAL	iría irías iría iríamos irían	tendría tendrías tendría tendríamos tendrían	diría dirías diría diríamos dirían	haría harías haría haríamos harían
PRESENT SUBJ.	vaya vayas vaya vayamos vayan	tenga tengas tenga tengamos tengan	diga digas diga digamos digan	haga hagas haga hagamos hagan
PAST SUBJ.	fuera fueras fuera fuéramos fueran	tuviera tuvieras tuviera tuviéramos tuvieran	dijera dijeras dijera dijéramos dijeran	hiciera hicieras hiciera hiciéramos hicieran
	yendo ido	teniendo tenido	diciendo dicho	haciendo hecho

# Nine Tense Integration

- The shaded forms are not commonly used.

## Common Irregulars

	VENIR	PONER	TRAER	DAR
PRESENT	vengo vienes viene venimos vienen	pongo pones pone ponemos ponen	traigo traes trae traemos traen	doy das da damos dan
IMPERFECT	venía venías venía veníamos venían	ponía ponías ponía poníamos ponían	traía traías traía traíamos traían	daba dabas daba dábamos daban
PRETERITE	vine viniste vino vinimos vinieron	puse pusiste puso pusimos pusieron	traje trajiste trajo trajimos trajeron	di diste dio dimos dieron
FUTURE	vendré vendrás vendrá vendremos vendrán	pondré pondrás pondrá pondremos pondrán	traeré traerás traerá traeremos traerán	daré darás dará daremos darán
CONDITIONAL	vendría vendrías vendría vendríamos vendrían	pondría pondrías pondría pondríamos pondrían	traería traerías traería traeríamos traerían	daría darías daría daríamos darían
PRESENT SUBJ.	venga vengas venga vengamos vengan	ponga pongas ponga pongamos pongan	traiga traigas traiga traigamos traigan	dé des dé demos den
PAST SUBJ.	viniera vinieras viniera viniéramos vinieran	pusiera pusieras pusiera pusiéramos pusieran	trajera trajeras trajera trajéramos trajeran	diera dieras diera diéramos dieran
	viniendo venido	poniendo puesto	trayendo traído	dando dado



- The shaded forms are not commonly used.

Common Irregulars				
	PODER	SABER	QUERER	OIR
PRESENT	puedo puedes puede podemos pueden	sé sabes sabe sabemos saben	quiero quieres quiere queremos quieren	oigo oyes oye oímos oyen
IMPERFECT	podía podías podía podíamos podían	sabía sabías sabía sabíamos sabían	quería querías quería queríamos querían	oía oías oía oíamos oían
PRETERITE	pude pudiste pudo pudimos pudieron	supe supiste supo supimos supieron	quise quisiste quiso quisimos quisieron	oí oíste oyó oímos oyeron
FUTURE	podré podrás podrá podremos podrán	sabré sabrás sabrás sabrá sabremos sabrán	querré querrás querrás querrá querremos querrán	oiré oirás oirás oirá oiremos oirán
CONDITIONAL	podría podrías podría podríamos podrían	sabría sabrías sabría sabríamos sabrían	querría querrias querria querriamos querrían	oiría oirías oiría oiríamos oirían
PRESENT SUBJ.	pueda puedas pueda podamos puedan	sepa sepas sepa sepamos sepan	quiera quieras quiera queramos quieran	oiga oigas oiga oigamos oigan
PAST SUBJ.	pudiera pudieras pudiera pudiéramos pudieran	supiera supieras supiera supiéramos supieran	quisiera quisieras quisiera quisiéramos quisieran	oyera oyeras oyera oyéramos oyeran
	pudiendo podido	sabiendo sabido	queriendo querido	oyendo oído

# Nine Tense Integration

## matrix

Test yourself by filling in the blanks and check your answers on page 104.

	TOMAR	COMER	VIVIR	SER	ESTAR
PRESENT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____				
IMPERFECT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____				
PRÉTERITE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____				
FUTURE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____				
CONDITIONAL	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____				
PRESENT SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____				
PAST SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs _____ ellos _____				
GERUND	_____				
PARTI.	_____				

# Nine Tense Integration

109

## matrix

Test yourself by filling in the blanks and check your answers on page 105.

	IR	TENER	DECIR	HACER
PRESENT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
IMPERFECT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PRETERITE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
FUTURE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
CONDITIONAL	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PRESENT SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PAST SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
GERUND	_____			
PARTI.	_____			

# Nine Tense Integration

## matrix

Test yourself by filling in the blanks and check your answers on page 106.

	VENIR	PONER	TRAER	DAR
PRESENT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
IMPERFECT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PRETERITE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
FUTURE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
CONDITIONAL	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PRESENT SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PAST SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
GERUND	_____			
PART.	_____			

# Nine Tense Integration

111

## matrix

Test yourself by filling in the blanks and check your answers on page 107.

	PODER	SABER	QUERER	OIR
PRESENT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
IMPERFECT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PRETERITE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
FUTURE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
CONDITIONAL	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PRESENT SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PAST SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
GERUND	_____			
PARTI.	_____			

# Nine Tense Integration

## 'I' forms



Answers on page 114.

1. I dance \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to dance \_\_\_\_\_
3. I danced \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will dance \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would dance \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am dancing \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have danced \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I dance \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I danced \_\_\_\_\_

1. I eat \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to eat \_\_\_\_\_
3. I ate \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will eat \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would eat \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am eating \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have eaten \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I eat \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I ate \_\_\_\_\_

1. I live \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to live \_\_\_\_\_
3. I lived \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will live \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would live \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am living \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have lived \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I live \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I lived \_\_\_\_\_

1. I am *ser* \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to be \_\_\_\_\_
3. I was \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will be \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would be \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am being \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have been \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I am \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I was \_\_\_\_\_

1. I am *estar* \_\_\_\_\_
2. I use to be \_\_\_\_\_
3. I was \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will be \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would be \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am being \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have been \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I am \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I was \_\_\_\_\_

1. I go \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to go \_\_\_\_\_
3. I went \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will go \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would go \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am going \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have gone \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I go \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I went \_\_\_\_\_

1. I have \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to have \_\_\_\_\_
3. I had \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will have \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would have \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am having \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have had \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I have \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I had \_\_\_\_\_

1. I say \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to say \_\_\_\_\_
3. I said \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will say \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would say \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am saying \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have said \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I say \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I said \_\_\_\_\_



Answers on page 115.

1. I make \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to make \_\_\_\_\_
3. I made \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will make \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would make \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am making \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have made \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I make \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I made \_\_\_\_\_

1. I come \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to come \_\_\_\_\_
3. I came \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will come \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would come \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am coming \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have come \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I come \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I came \_\_\_\_\_

1. I put Present \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to put \_\_\_\_\_
3. I put Preterite \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will put \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would put \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am putting \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have put \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I put \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I put (past) \_\_\_\_\_

1. I bring \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to bring \_\_\_\_\_
3. I brought \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will bring \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would bring \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am bringing \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have brought \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I bring \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I brought \_\_\_\_\_

1. I give \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to give \_\_\_\_\_
3. I gave \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will give \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would give \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am giving \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have given \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I give \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I gave \_\_\_\_\_

1. I can \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to be able \_\_\_\_\_
3. I was able \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will be able \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would be able \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am being able \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have been able \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I can \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I could \_\_\_\_\_

1. I know *saber* \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to know, I knew \_\_\_\_\_
3. I found out \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will know, find out \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would know \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am finding out \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have known \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I know \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I knew \_\_\_\_\_

1. I want \_\_\_\_\_
2. I used to want, I wanted \_\_\_\_\_
3. I tried \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will want \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would want \_\_\_\_\_
6. I am wanting \_\_\_\_\_
7. I have wanted \_\_\_\_\_
8. that I want \_\_\_\_\_
9. that I wanted \_\_\_\_\_



**A**

to pages 112

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

<b>TO DANCE</b>	<b>BAILAR</b>	<b>TO BE</b>	<b>ESTAR</b>
1. I dance	bailo	1. I am <i>estar</i>	estoy
2. I used to dance	bailaba	2. I used to be	estaba
3. I danced	bailé	3. I was	estuve
4. I will dance	bailaré	4. I will be	estaré
5. I would dance	bailaría	5. I would be	estaría
6. I am dancing	estoy bailando	6. I am being	estoy estando
7. I have danced	he bailado	7. I have been	he estado
8. that I dance	que baile	8. that I am	que esté
9. that I danced	que bailara	9. that I was	que estuviera
<b>TO EAT</b>	<b>COMER</b>	<b>TO GO</b>	<b>IR</b>
1. I eat	como	1. I go	voy
2. I used to eat	comía	2. I used to go	iba
3. I ate	comí	3. I went	fui
4. I will eat	comeré	4. I will go	iré
5. I would eat	comería	5. I would go	iría
6. I am eating	estoy comiendo	6. I am going	estoy yendo
7. I have eaten	he comido	7. I have gone	he ido
8. that I eat	que coma	8. that I go	que vaya
9. that I ate	que comiera	9. that I went	que fuera
<b>TO LIVE</b>	<b>VIVIR</b>	<b>TO HAVE</b>	<b>TENER</b>
1. I live	vivo	1. I have	tengo
2. I used to live	vivía	2. I used to have	tenía
3. I lived	viví	3. I had	tuve
4. I will live	viviré	4. I will have	tendré
5. I would live	viviría	5. I would have	tendría
6. I am living	estoy viviendo	6. I am having	estoy teniendo
7. I have lived	he vivido	7. I have had	he tenido
8. that I live	que viva	8. that I have	que tenga
9. that I lived	que viviera	9. that I had	que tuviera
<b>TO BE</b>	<b>SER</b>	<b>TO SAY, TELL</b>	<b>DECIR</b>
1. I am (ser)	soy	1. I say	digo
2. I used to be	era	2. I used to say	decía
3. I was	fui	3. I said	dije
4. I will be	seré	4. I will say	diré
5. I would be	sería	5. I would say	diría
6. I am being	estoy siendo	6. I am saying	estoy diciendo
7. I have been	he sido	7. I have said	he dicho
8. that I am	que sea	8. that I say	que diga
9. that I was	que fuera	9. that I said	que dijera





to pages 113

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

<b>TO MAKE, DO</b>	<b>HACER</b>	<b>TO GIVE</b>	<b>DAR</b>
1. I make	hago	1. I give	doy
2. I used to make	hacía	2. I used to give	daba
3. I made	hice	3. I gave	di
4. I will make	haré	4. I will give	daré
5. I would make	haría	5. I would give	daría
6. I am making	estoy haciendo	6. I am giving	estoy dando
7. I have made	he hecho	7. I have given	he dado
8. that I make	que haga	8. that I give	que dé
9. that I made	que hiciera	9. that I gave	que diera
<b>TO COME</b>	<b>VENIR</b>	<b>TO BE ABLE</b>	<b>PODER</b>
1. I come	vengo	1. I can	puedo
2. I used to come	venía	2. I used to be able	podía
3. I came	vine	3. I could	pude
4. I will come	vendré	4. I will be able	podré
5. I would come	vendría	5. I would be able	podría
6. I am coming	estoy viniendo	6. I am being able	estoy pudiendo
7. I have come	he venido	7. I have been able	he podido
8. that I come	que venga	8. that I can	que pueda
9. that I came	que viniera	9. that I could	que pudiera
<b>TO PUT</b>	<b>PONER</b>	<b>TO KNOW</b>	<b>SABER</b>
1. I put <small>Present</small>	pongo	1. I know	sé
2. I used to put	ponía	2. I used to know, I knew	sabía
3. I put <small>Preterite</small>	puse	3. I found out	supe
4. I will put	pondré	4. I will know	sabré
5. I would put	pondría	5. I would know	sabría
6. I am putting	estoy poniendo	6. I am knowing	estoy sabiendo
7. I have put	he puesto	7. I have known	he sabido
8. that I put	que ponga	8. that I know	que sepa
9. that I put <small>(past)</small>	que pusiera	9. that I knew	que supiera
<b>TO BRING</b>	<b>TRAER</b>	<b>TO WANT</b>	<b>QUERER</b>
1. I bring	traigo	1. I want	quiero
2. I used to bring	traía	2. I used to want, I wanted	quería
3. I brought	traje	3. I tried	quise
4. I will bring	traeré	4. I will want	querré
5. I would bring	traería	5. I would want	querría
6. I am bringing	estoy trayendo	6. I am wanting	estoy queriendo
7. I have brought	he traído	7. I have wanted	he querido
8. that I bring	que traiga	8. that I want	que quiera
9. that I brought	que trajera	9. that I wanted	que quisiera

# Nine Tense Integration

## regular verbs, all forms



answers on next page

1. I would buy \_\_\_\_\_
2. that she cooked \_\_\_\_\_
3. We used to pay \_\_\_\_\_
4. They (*m*) found \_\_\_\_\_
5. She has spoken \_\_\_\_\_
6. I studied \_\_\_\_\_
7. We closed \_\_\_\_\_
8. He is beginning \_\_\_\_\_
9. They (*f*) tasted \_\_\_\_\_
10. that he pay \_\_\_\_\_
11. We cooked \_\_\_\_\_
12. I am dancing \_\_\_\_\_
13. You (*tú*) close \_\_\_\_\_
14. that they (*m*) think \_\_\_\_\_
15. You (*Ud.*) would pay \_\_\_\_\_
16. He remembered \_\_\_\_\_
17. They (*f*) have found \_\_\_\_\_
18. that you (*tú*) study \_\_\_\_\_
19. We speak \_\_\_\_\_
20. I will drink \_\_\_\_\_
21. We think \_\_\_\_\_
22. They (*m*) danced \_\_\_\_\_
23. that you all spend \_\_\_\_\_
24. We would drink \_\_\_\_\_
25. He thinks \_\_\_\_\_
26. You (*Ud.*) invited \_\_\_\_\_
27. that they (*m*) drank \_\_\_\_\_
28. You (*tú*) are earning \_\_\_\_\_
29. They (*f*) have spent \_\_\_\_\_
30. We used to study \_\_\_\_\_
31. I used to speak \_\_\_\_\_
32. that he start \_\_\_\_\_
33. Maria will find \_\_\_\_\_
34. You all remembered \_\_\_\_\_
35. We used to cook \_\_\_\_\_
36. They (*f*) used to buy \_\_\_\_\_
37. that I ate \_\_\_\_\_
38. We learned \_\_\_\_\_
39. They (*f*) understood \_\_\_\_\_
40. You (*tú*) live \_\_\_\_\_
41. I am selling \_\_\_\_\_
42. We moved \_\_\_\_\_
43. He runs \_\_\_\_\_
44. You all have opened \_\_\_\_\_
45. You (*Ud.*) decided \_\_\_\_\_
46. I used to live \_\_\_\_\_
47. that they (*f*) left \_\_\_\_\_
48. that you (*tú*) see \_\_\_\_\_
49. that she understands \_\_\_\_\_
50. that we lost \_\_\_\_\_
51. I have bought \_\_\_\_\_
52. He cooked \_\_\_\_\_
53. We paid \_\_\_\_\_
54. They (*m*) have found \_\_\_\_\_
55. that she speak \_\_\_\_\_
56. I study \_\_\_\_\_
57. that we closed \_\_\_\_\_
58. He would begin \_\_\_\_\_
59. They (*f*) taste \_\_\_\_\_
60. She paid \_\_\_\_\_
61. You (*Ud.*) would pay \_\_\_\_\_
62. I will dance \_\_\_\_\_
63. You (*tú*) closed \_\_\_\_\_
64. They (*m*) think \_\_\_\_\_
65. that you (*Ud.*) pay \_\_\_\_\_
66. You (*tú*) studied \_\_\_\_\_
67. We have spoken \_\_\_\_\_
68. that I drink \_\_\_\_\_
69. We used to think \_\_\_\_\_
70. They (*m*) dance \_\_\_\_\_

**to previous page**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

1. I would buy	yo compraría	36. They ( <i>f</i> ) used to buy	ellas compraban
2. that she cooked	que ella cocinara	37. that I ate	que yo comiera
3. We used to pay	pagábamos	38. We learned	aprendimos
4. They ( <i>m</i> ) found	ellos encontraron	39. They ( <i>f</i> ) understood	ellas entendieron
5. She has spoken	ella ha hablado	40. You ( <i>tú</i> ) live	vives
6. I studied	estudié	41. I am selling	estoy vendiendo
7. We closed	cerramos	42. We moved	movimos
8. He is starting	él está empezando	43. He runs	él corre
9. They ( <i>f</i> ) tasted	ellas probaron	44. You all have opened	Uds. han abierto
10. that he pay	que él pague	45. You ( <i>Ud.</i> ) decided	Ud. decidió
11. We cooked	cocinamos	46. I used to live	yo vivía
12. I am dancing	estoy bailando	47. that they ( <i>f</i> ) left	que ellas salieran
13. You ( <i>tú</i> ) close	cierras	48. that you ( <i>tú</i> ) see	que veas
14. that they ( <i>m</i> ) think	que ellos piensen	49. that she understands	que ella entienda
15. You ( <i>Ud.</i> ) would pay	Ud. pagaría	50. that we lost	que perdiéramos
16. He remembered	él recordó	51. I have bought	he comprado
17. They ( <i>f</i> ) have found	ellas han encontrado	52. He cooked	él cocinó
18. that you ( <i>tú</i> ) study	que estudies	53. We paid	pagamos
19. We speak	hablamos	54. They ( <i>m</i> ) have found	ellos han encontrado
20. I will drink	tomaré	55. that she speak	que ella hable
21. We think	pensamos	56. I study	estudio
22. They ( <i>m</i> ) danced	ellos bailaron	57. that we closed	que cerráramos
23. that you all spend	que Uds. gasten	58. He would start	él empezaría
24. We would drink	tomaríamos	59. They ( <i>f</i> ) taste	ellas prueban
25. He thinks	él piensa	60. She paid	ella pagó
26. You ( <i>Ud.</i> ) invited	Ud. invitó	61. You ( <i>Ud.</i> ) would pay	Ud. pagaría
27. that they ( <i>m</i> ) drank	que ellos tomaran	62. I will dance	bailaré
28. You ( <i>tú</i> ) are earning	estás ganando	63. You ( <i>tú</i> ) closed	cerraste
29. They ( <i>f</i> ) have spent	ellas han gastado	64. They ( <i>m</i> ) think	ellos piensan
30. We used to study	estudiábamos	65. that you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) pay	que Ud. pague
31. I used to speak	yo hablaba	66. You ( <i>tú</i> ) studied	estudiaste
32. that he start	que él empiece	67. We have spoken	hemos hablado
33. Maria will find	María encontrará	68. that I drink	que yo tome
34. You all remembered	Uds. recordaron	69. We used to think	pensábamos
35. We used to cook	cocinábamos	70. They ( <i>m</i> ) dance	ellos bailan

# Nine Tense Integration

## regular verbs, all forms



Answers on page 120.

1. I would buy it (*m*) but I don't have money. \_\_\_\_\_
2. We used to pay her on Fridays. \_\_\_\_\_ los viernes
3. She has spoken to the teacher. \_\_\_\_\_
4. I studied history at the university. \_\_\_\_\_
5. He is starting the work today. \_\_\_\_\_
6. She will pay him tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
7. I want to dance with Jose. \_\_\_\_\_
8. I want you to think about it a little more. \_\_\_\_\_
9. He didn't remember her name. \_\_\_\_\_ el nombre de ella
10. It is important that I find my keys. \_\_\_\_\_
11. The teacher wants you to study. \_\_\_\_\_
12. It is necessary that we speak to the manager. \_\_\_\_\_ al gerente
13. I want Juan to remove the dishes. \_\_\_\_\_ los trastes
14. They (*m*) danced all night. \_\_\_\_\_
15. You all wanted to spend fifty dollars. \_\_\_\_\_
16. He wanted her to live with him. \_\_\_\_\_
17. You (*Ud.*) invited us last week. \_\_\_\_\_
18. She prefers that we drink water. \_\_\_\_\_
19. I hope that you (*tú*) win the lottery. \_\_\_\_\_
20. They (*f*) have spent it all. \_\_\_\_\_
21. You all returned on time. \_\_\_\_\_ a tiempo
22. We always arrived early. \_\_\_\_\_
23. They (*f*) will play tennis every day. \_\_\_\_\_ todos los días
24. I would eat but I don't have the time. \_\_\_\_\_ el tiempo
25. We learned a lot in that class. \_\_\_\_\_
26. They (*f*) didn't understand us. \_\_\_\_\_
27. He is living alone. \_\_\_\_\_
28. I am selling my computer. \_\_\_\_\_
29. We moved the car. \_\_\_\_\_
30. He runs in the park every morning. \_\_\_\_\_
31. It is possible that he will decide today. \_\_\_\_\_
32. I used to live in Texas. \_\_\_\_\_
33. They (*f*) left without her. \_\_\_\_\_
34. She would understand if you (*tú*) spoke slowly. \_\_\_\_\_
35. She has lost her suitcase. \_\_\_\_\_



Answers on page 121.

36. Lupe washed the dishes. \_\_\_\_\_
37. We paid a hundred pesos. \_\_\_\_\_
38. They (*m*) wanted us to meet their friends. \_\_\_\_\_
39. She would answer if you (*tú*) wrote. \_\_\_\_\_
40. I listen to the radio in the mornings. \_\_\_\_\_
41. We will sign the contract tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
42. He would invite her but she is sick. \_\_\_\_\_
43. It is important that she send the letter today. \_\_\_\_\_
44. She paid us last week. \_\_\_\_\_
45. I passed by your house yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
46. I will ask him tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
47. You (*tú*) recommended this hotel. \_\_\_\_\_
48. We wanted her to eat with us. \_\_\_\_\_
49. You (*Ud.*) have done the work very well. \_\_\_\_\_
50. He wants me to learn Spanish. \_\_\_\_\_
51. I hope that we leave on time. \_\_\_\_\_
52. I visit my mother every weekend. \_\_\_\_\_
53. If I closed early we would arrive on time. \_\_\_\_\_
54. They (*m*) met María in Paris. \_\_\_\_\_
55. I would sing but I don't sing well. \_\_\_\_\_
56. They (*m*) wanted us to believe everything. \_\_\_\_\_
57. She has slept for ten hours. \_\_\_\_\_
58. I went to the bank yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
59. He is reading the newspaper. \_\_\_\_\_
60. She will hear the bells in the morning. \_\_\_\_\_
61. I am putting the papers on your (*tu*) desk. \_\_\_\_\_
62. They (*m*) received news last night. \_\_\_\_\_ las noticias
63. He didn't leave until 2:00 in the morning. \_\_\_\_\_
64. They (*f*) have followed all the rules. \_\_\_\_\_ las reglas
65. She didn't get off the bus. \_\_\_\_\_
66. We have sold ten. \_\_\_\_\_
67. They (*m*) come on Sundays. \_\_\_\_\_
68. They (*m*) always bring gifts when they come \_\_\_\_\_
69. We used to play football in the streets. \_\_\_\_\_
70. They (*f*) want us to close the window. \_\_\_\_\_

# Nine Tense Integration

## regular verbs



**A**

### Answers to page 118.

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. I would buy it ( <i>m</i> ) but I don't have money.      | 1. Yo lo compraría pero no tengo dinero.       |
| 2. We used to pay her on Fridays.                           | 2. Le pagábamos a ella los viernes.            |
| 3. She has spoken to the teacher.                           | 3. Ella le ha hablado al maestro.              |
| 4. I studied history at the university.                     | 4. Estudié historia en la universidad.         |
| 5. He is starting the work today.                           | 5. Él esta empezando el trabajo hoy.           |
| 6. She will pay him tomorrow.                               | 6. Ella le pagará a él mañana.                 |
| 7. I want to dance with Jose.                               | 7. Quiero bailar con José.                     |
| 8. I want you to think about it a little more.              | 8. Quiero que lo pienses un poco más.          |
| 9. He didn't remember her name.                             | 9. Él no recordó el nombre de ella.            |
| 10. It is important that I find my keys.                    | 10. Es importante que yo encuentre mis llaves. |
| 11. The teacher wants you ( <i>tú</i> ) to study.           | 11. El maestro quiere que estudies.            |
| 12. It is necessary that we speak to the manager.           | 12. Es necesario que le hablemos al gerente.   |
| 13. I want Juan to remove the dishes                        | 13. Quiero que Juan quite los trastes.         |
| 14. They ( <i>m</i> ) danced all night.                     | 14. Ellos bailaron toda la noche.              |
| 15. You all wanted to spend fifty dollars.                  | 15. Uds. querían gastar cincuenta dólares.     |
| 16. He wanted her to live with him.                         | 16. Él quería que ella viviera con él.         |
| 17. You ( <i>Ud.</i> ) invited us last week.                | 17. Ud. nos invitó la semana pasada.           |
| 18. She prefers that we drink water.                        | 18. Ella prefiere que tomemos agua.            |
| 19. I hope that you ( <i>tú</i> ) win the lottery.          | 19. Espero que ganes la lotería.               |
| 20. They ( <i>f</i> ) have spent it all.                    | 20. Ellas lo han gastado todo.                 |
| 21. You all returned on time.                               | 21. Uds. regresaron a tiempo.                  |
| 22. We always arrived early.                                | 22. Siempre llegábamos temprano.               |
| 23. They ( <i>f</i> ) will play tennis every day.           | 23. Ellas jugarán tenis todos los días.        |
| 24. I would eat but I don't have time.                      | 24. Yo comería pero no tengo tiempo.           |
| 25. We learned a lot in that class.                         | 25. Aprendimos mucho en esa clase.             |
| 26. They ( <i>f</i> ) didn't understand us.                 | 26. Ellas no nos entendieron.                  |
| 27. He is living alone.                                     | 27. Él está viviendo solo.                     |
| 28. I am selling my computer.                               | 28. Estoy vendiendo mi computadora.            |
| 29. We moved the car.                                       | 29. Movimos el coche.                          |
| 30. He runs in the park every morning.                      | 30. Él corre en el parque cada mañana.         |
| 31. It is possible that he will decide today.               | 31. Es posible que él decida hoy.              |
| 32. I used to live in Texas.                                | 32. Yo vivía en Texas.                         |
| 33. They ( <i>f</i> ) left without her.                     | 33. Ellas salieron sin ella.                   |
| 34. She would understand if you ( <i>tú</i> ) spoke slowly. | 34. Ella entendería si hablaras despacio.      |
| 35. She has lost her suitcase.                              | 35. Ella ha perdido su maleta.                 |

**A****Answers to page 119.**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 36. Lupe washed the dishes.                              | 36. Lupe lavó los trastes                         |
| 37. We paid a hundred pesos.                             | 37. Pagamos cien pesos.                           |
| 38. They ( <i>m</i> ) wanted us to meet their friends.   | 38. Ellos querían que conociéramos a sus amigos.  |
| 39. She would answer if you ( <i>tú</i> ) wrote.         | 39. Ella contestaría si escribieras.              |
| 40. I listen to the radio in the mornings.               | 40. Escucho el radio en las mañanas.              |
| 41. We will sign the contract tomorrow.                  | 41. Firmaremos el contrato mañana.                |
| 42. He would invite her but she is sick.                 | 42. Él la invitaría pero ella está enferma.       |
| 43. It is important that she send the letter today.      | 43. Es importante que ella mande la carta hoy.    |
| 44. She paid us last week.                               | 44. Ella nos pagó la semana pasada.               |
| 45. I passed by your ( <i>tu</i> ) house yesterday.      | 45. Pasé por tu casa ayer.                        |
| 46. I will ask him tomorrow.                             | 46. Le preguntaré a él mañana.                    |
| 47. You ( <i>tú</i> ) recommended this hotel.            | 47. Recomendaste este hotel.                      |
| 48. We wanted her to eat with us.                        | 48. Queríamos que ella comiera con nosotros.      |
| 49. You ( <i>Ud.</i> ) have done the work very well.     | 49. Ud. ha hecho el trabajo muy bien.             |
| 50. He wants me to learn Spanish.                        | 50. Él quiere que yo aprenda español.             |
| 51. I hope that we leave on time.                        | 51. Espero que salgamos a tiempo.                 |
| 52. I visit my mother every weekend.                     | 52. Visito a mi madre cada fin de semana.         |
| 53. If I closed early we would arrive on time.           | 53. Si yo cerrara temprano, llegaríamos a tiempo. |
| 54. They ( <i>m</i> ) met Maria in Paris.                | 54. Ellos conocieron a María en París.            |
| 55. I would sing but I don't sing well.                  | 55. Yo cantarían pero no canto bien.              |
| 56. They ( <i>m</i> ) wanted us to believe everything.   | 56. Ellos querían que creyéramos todo.            |
| 57. She has slept for ten hours.                         | 57. Ella ha dormido por diez horas.               |
| 58. I went to the bank yesterday.                        | 58. Fui al banco ayer.                            |
| 59. He is reading the newspaper.                         | 59. Él está leyendo el periódico.                 |
| 60. She will hear the bells in the morning.              | 60. Ella oirá las campanas en la mañana.          |
| 61. I am putting the papers on your ( <i>tu</i> ) desk.  | 61. Estoy poniendo los papeles en tu escritorio.  |
| 62. They ( <i>m</i> ) received news last night.          | 62. Ellos recibieron noticias anoche.             |
| 63. He didn't leave until 2:00 in the morning.           | 63. Él no salió hasta las dos de la mañana.       |
| 64. They ( <i>f</i> ) have followed all the rules.       | 64. Ellas han seguido todas las reglas.           |
| 65. She didn't get off the bus.                          | 65. Ella no bajó del autobús.                     |
| 66. We have sold ten.                                    | 66. Hemos vendido diez.                           |
| 67. They ( <i>m</i> ) come on Sundays.                   | 67. Ellos vienen los domingos.                    |
| 68. They ( <i>m</i> ) always bring gifts when they come. | 68. Ellos siempre traen regalos cuando vienen.    |
| 69. We used to play football in the street.              | 69. Jugábamos fútbol en la calle.                 |
| 70. They ( <i>f</i> ) want us to close the window.       | 70. Ellas quieren que cerremos la ventana.        |



# Nine Tense Integration

## regular verbs, all forms



answers on next page

1. I would go \_\_\_\_\_
2. that she come \_\_\_\_\_
3. We used to have \_\_\_\_\_
4. They (*m*) found out \_\_\_\_\_
5. She has been (*estar*) \_\_\_\_\_
6. I did \_\_\_\_\_
7. We tried \_\_\_\_\_
8. He is doing \_\_\_\_\_
9. They (*f*) went \_\_\_\_\_
10. that he put \_\_\_\_\_
11. We were able \_\_\_\_\_
12. I am *ser* \_\_\_\_\_
13. You (*tú*) gave \_\_\_\_\_
14. that they (*m*) have \_\_\_\_\_
15. You (*Ud.*) would come \_\_\_\_\_
16. He brought \_\_\_\_\_
17. They (*f*) have met \_\_\_\_\_
18. that you (*tú*) can \_\_\_\_\_
19. We want \_\_\_\_\_
20. I will tell \_\_\_\_\_
21. We hear \_\_\_\_\_
22. They (*m*) came \_\_\_\_\_
23. that you all went \_\_\_\_\_
24. We would have \_\_\_\_\_
25. He does \_\_\_\_\_
26. You (*Ud.*) were (*estar*) \_\_\_\_\_
27. that they (*m*) hear \_\_\_\_\_
28. You (*tú*) are reading \_\_\_\_\_
29. They (*f*) have had \_\_\_\_\_
30. We used to want \_\_\_\_\_
31. I used to give \_\_\_\_\_
32. He knew \_\_\_\_\_
33. Maria will find out \_\_\_\_\_
34. You all will go \_\_\_\_\_
35. We used to be (*ser*) \_\_\_\_\_
36. They (*f*) used to have \_\_\_\_\_
37. that I go \_\_\_\_\_
38. We met \_\_\_\_\_
39. They (*f*) were (*estar*) \_\_\_\_\_
40. You (*tú*) come \_\_\_\_\_
41. I am putting \_\_\_\_\_
42. We can \_\_\_\_\_
43. He does \_\_\_\_\_
44. You all have put \_\_\_\_\_
45. You (*Ud.*) know \_\_\_\_\_
46. I used to have \_\_\_\_\_
47. that they (*f*) came \_\_\_\_\_
48. that you (*tú*) were (*ser*) \_\_\_\_\_
49. that she read (present) \_\_\_\_\_
50. that we have \_\_\_\_\_
51. I have said \_\_\_\_\_
52. He brought \_\_\_\_\_
53. We went \_\_\_\_\_
54. They (*m*) have seen \_\_\_\_\_
55. that she find out \_\_\_\_\_
56. I give \_\_\_\_\_
57. that we go \_\_\_\_\_
58. He would have \_\_\_\_\_
59. They (*f*) give \_\_\_\_\_
60. She read \_\_\_\_\_
61. You (*Ud.*) would do \_\_\_\_\_
62. I will put \_\_\_\_\_
63. You (*tú*) heard \_\_\_\_\_
64. They (*m*) had \_\_\_\_\_
65. that you (*Ud.*) were (*ser*) \_\_\_\_\_
66. You (*tú*) tried \_\_\_\_\_
67. We have said \_\_\_\_\_
68. that I do \_\_\_\_\_
69. We used to want \_\_\_\_\_
70. They (*m*) could \_\_\_\_\_





## to previous page

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

1. I would go	yo iría	36. They (f) used to have	ellas tenían
2. that she come	que ella venga	37. that I go	que yo vaya
3. We used to have	teníamos	38. We met	conocimos
4. They (m) found out	ellos supieron	39. They (f) were (estar)	ellas estuvieron
5. She has been (estar)	ella ha estado	40. You (tú) come	vienes
6. I did	hice	41. I am putting	estoy poniendo
7. We tried	quisimos	42. We can	podemos
8. He is doing	él está haciendo	43. He does	él hace
9. They (f) went	ellas fueron	44. You all have put	Uds. han puesto
10. that he put	que él ponga	45. You (Ud.) know	Ud. sabe
11. We were able	podíamos	46. I used to have	yo tenía
12. I am (ser)	soy	47. that they (f) came	que ellas vinieran
13. You (tú) gave	diste	48. that you (tú) were (ser)	que fueras
14. that they (m) have	que ellos tengan	49. that she read (present)	que ella lea
15. You (Ud.) would come	Ud. vendría	50. that we have	que tengamos
16. He brought	él trajo	51. I have said	he dicho
17. They (f) have met	ellas han conocido	52. He brought	él trajo
18. that you (tú) can	que puedas	53. We went	fuimos
19. We want	queremos	54. They (m) have seen	ellos han visto
20. I will tell	diré	55. that she find out	que ella sepa
21. We hear	oímos	56. I give	doy
22. They (m) came	ellos vinieron	57. that we go	que bayamos
23. that you all went	que Uds. fueran	58. He would have	él tendría
24. We would have	tendríamos	59. They (f) give	ellas dan
25. He does	él hace	60. She read	ella leyó
26. You (Ud.) were	Ud. estuvo	61. You (Ud.) would do	Ud. haría
27. that they (m) hear	que ellos oigan	62. I will put	pondré
28. You (tú) are reading	estás leyendo	63. You (tú) heard	oiste
29. They (f) have had	ellas han tenido	64. They (m) had	ellos tuvieron
30. We used to want	queríamos	65. that you (Ud.) were (ser)	que Ud. fuera
31. I used to give	yo daba	66. You (tú) tried	quisiste
32. He knew	él sabía	67. We have said	hemos dicho
33. Maria will find out	María sabrá	68. that I do	que yo haga
34. You all will go	Uds. irán	69. We used to want	queríamos
35. We used to be (ser)	éramos	70. They (m) could	ellos podían

# Nine Tense Integration

## irregular verbs



Answers on next page.

1. He would tell me if he knew. \_\_\_\_\_
2. We would leave now but we can't. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I was going to do it last night. \_\_\_\_\_
4. It is necessary that we do it today. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I suggest that you (*tú*) read this novel. \_\_\_\_\_ esta novela
6. They (*ellos*) haven't opened the store yet. \_\_\_\_\_
7. We will find out as soon as possible. \_\_\_\_\_
8. He wanted you (*tú*) to go yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
9. She hasn't left yet. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Carlos will have to do it later. \_\_\_\_\_
11. They (*ellos*) made it in San Miguel. \_\_\_\_\_
12. She brought me the present this morning. \_\_\_\_\_
13. I would tell you (*tú*) but I don't know. \_\_\_\_\_
14. I hope that they (*ellos*) leave early. \_\_\_\_\_
15. I am happy that he is going with you (*tú*). \_\_\_\_\_
16. Her husband gave it to her. \_\_\_\_\_
17. It is urgent that she comes. \_\_\_\_\_
18. He wants me to ask for the check. \_\_\_\_\_
19. They (*ellos*) would come but it is very late. \_\_\_\_\_
20. We want her to put the key here. \_\_\_\_\_
21. I would dance with him if I knew how to dance. \_\_\_\_\_
22. You (*Ud.*) will be able to do it tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
23. María doesn't want to work on Friday. \_\_\_\_\_
24. They (*ellos*) didn't sleep very well last night. \_\_\_\_\_
25. It is important that they (*ellos*) come here tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
26. He will have the information for us soon. \_\_\_\_\_
27. I know that he will say something. \_\_\_\_\_
28. You (*tú*) have done it well. \_\_\_\_\_
29. They (*ellos*) want me to follow the instructions. \_\_\_\_\_
30. I found out this morning. \_\_\_\_\_
31. She could go if she didn't have to work. \_\_\_\_\_
32. We want you (*tú*) to leave with us. \_\_\_\_\_
33. She wants me to put the cake in the oven. \_\_\_\_\_ el horno
34. They (*ellos*) would go if they had time. \_\_\_\_\_
35. I have told you (*tú*) many times. \_\_\_\_\_ muchas veces



### to previous page

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Él me diría si supiera.</li> <li>2. Saldríamos ahora pero no podemos.</li> <li>3. Yo iba a hacerlo anoche.</li> <li>4. Es necesario que lo hagamos hoy.</li> <li>5. Sugiero que leas esta novela.</li> <li>6. Ellas no han abierto la tienda todavía.</li> <li>7. Sabremos cuanto antes.</li> <li>8. Él quería que fueras ayer.</li> <li>9. Ella no ha salido todavía.</li> <li>10. Carlos tendrá que hacerlo más tarde.</li> <li>11. Ellos lo hicieron en San Miguel.</li> <li>12. Ella me trajo el regalo esta mañana.</li> <li>13. Te diría pero no sé.</li> <li>14. Espero que ellos salgan temprano.</li> <li>15. Me alegro que él vaya contigo.</li> <li>16. Su esposo se lo dio.</li> <li>17. Es urgente que ella venga.</li> <li>18. Él quiere que yo pida la cuenta.</li> <li>19. Ellos vendrían pero es muy tarde.</li> <li>20. Queremos que ella ponga la llave aquí.</li> <li>21. Yo bailaré con él si supiera bailar.</li> <li>22. Ud. podrá hacerlo mañana.</li> <li>23. María no quiere trabajar el viernes.</li> <li>24. Ellas no durmieron muy bien anoche.</li> <li>25. Es importante que ellas vengan aquí mañana.</li> <li>26. Él nos tendrá la información pronto.</li> <li>27. Sé que él dirá algo.</li> <li>28. Lo has hecho bien.</li> <li>29. Ellos quieren que yo siga las instrucciones.</li> <li>30. Supe esta mañana.</li> <li>31. Ella podría ir si no tuviera que trabajar.</li> <li>32. Queremos que salgas con nosotros.</li> <li>33. Ella quiere que yo ponga el pastel en el horno.</li> <li>34. Ellas irían si tuvieran tiempo.</li> <li>35. Te he dicho muchas veces.</li> </ol> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. He would tell me if he knew.</li> <li>2. We would leave now but we can't.</li> <li>3. I was going to do it last night.</li> <li>4. It is necessary that we do it today.</li> <li>5. I suggest that you (<i>tú</i>) read this novel.</li> <li>6. They (<i>f</i>) haven't opened the store yet.</li> <li>7. We will find out as soon as possible.</li> <li>8. He wanted you (<i>tú</i>) to go yesterday.</li> <li>9. She hasn't left yet.</li> <li>10. Carlos will have to do it later.</li> <li>11. They (<i>m</i>) made it in San Miguel.</li> <li>12. She brought me the present this morning.</li> <li>13. I would tell you (<i>tú</i>) but I don't know.</li> <li>14. I hope that they (<i>m</i>) leave early.</li> <li>15. I am happy that he is going with you (<i>tú</i>).</li> <li>16. Her husband gave it to her.</li> <li>17. It is urgent that she comes.</li> <li>18. He wants me to ask for the check.</li> <li>19. They (<i>m</i>) would come but it is very late.</li> <li>20. We want her to put the key here.</li> <li>21. I would dance with him if I knew how to dance.</li> <li>22. You (<i>Ud.</i>) will be able to do it tomorrow.</li> <li>23. Maria doesn't want to work on Friday.</li> <li>24. They (<i>f</i>) didn't sleep very well last night.</li> <li>25. It is important that they (<i>f</i>) come here tomorrow.</li> <li>26. He will have the information for us soon.</li> <li>27. I know that he will say something.</li> <li>28. You (<i>tú</i>) have done it well.</li> <li>29. They (<i>m</i>) want me to follow the instructions.</li> <li>30. I found out this morning.</li> <li>31. She could go if she didn't have to work.</li> <li>32. We want you (<i>tú</i>) to leave with us.</li> <li>33. She wants me to put the cake in the oven.</li> <li>34. They (<i>f</i>) would go if they had time.</li> <li>35. I have told you (<i>tú</i>) many times.</li> </ol> |
|---|---|

# Nine Tense Integration

## matrix

Test yourself by filling in the blanks and check your answers on page 104.

	TOMAR	COMER	VIVIR	SER	ESTAR
PRESENT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____				
IMPERFECT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____				
PRÉTERITE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____				
FUTURE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____				
CONDITIONAL	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____				
PRESENT SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____				
PAST SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs _____ ellos _____				
GERUND	_____				
PARTI.	_____				

# Nine Tense Integration 127

## matrix

Test yourself by filling in the blanks and check your answers on page 105.

	IR	TENER	DECIR	HACER
PRESENT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
IMPERFECT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PRETERITE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
FUTURE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
CONDITIONAL	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PRESENT SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PAST SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
GERUND	_____			
PARTI.	_____			

# Nine Tense Integration

## matrix

Test yourself by filling in the blanks and check your answers on page 106.

	VENIR	PONER	TRAER	DAR
PRESENT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
IMPERFECT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PRETERITE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
FUTURE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
CONDITIONAL	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PRESENT SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PAST SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
GERUND	_____			
PART.	_____			

# Nine Tense Integration 129

## matrix

Test yourself by filling in the blanks and check your answers on page 107.

	PODER	SABER	QUERER	OIR
PRESENT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
IMPERFECT	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PRETERITE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
FUTURE	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
CONDITIONAL	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PRESENT SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
PAST SUBJ.	yo _____ tú _____ él _____ nstrs. _____ ellos _____			
GERUND	_____			
PARTI.	_____			

In this next section we are going to take another look at reflexive verbs. You will remember that these are verbs where the action of the verb reflects back on the person doing the action. Reflexive verbs are common. You can't get up, sit down, lay down, dress yourself, wash yourself, or do anything to yourself with using a reflexive verbs. Remember that these verbs conjugate like other verbs. Their unique characteristic is that they use the reflexive pronoun. Do this section and then we will have a final exam using all nine tenses with all types of verbs.



Section VI

**REFLEXIVE VERBS**

In a reflexive verb the person or thing doing the action is doing it to his- or herself. The action is reflected back on the doer. This is commonly expressed as to do to oneself.

*bañarse* = to bathe **oneself**  
*me baño* = I bathe **myself**

There are many more reflexive verbs in Spanish than in English. The translation (to do to oneself) will not always apply in English:

*divertirse* = to have fun (enjoy oneself)  
*enfermarse* = to get sick (get oneself sick)

The infinitive of the reflexive verb carries a -se on the end to indicate 'oneself.'

*lavarse* = to wash oneself

Reflexive verbs are conjugated the same as other verbs in all tenses. The only difference is that they use reflexive pronouns.

*me levanto* = I get myself up  
*me levanté* = I got myself up

Some verbs can be reflexive or not, according to whether the subject acts upon itself (reflexive) or upon something or someone else (not reflexive).

*Yo baño mi perro.* I bathe my dog. (not reflex.)  
*Yo me baño.* I bathe **myself**. (reflexive)  
*Yo preparo la comida.* I prepare the food. (not reflex.)  
*Yo me preparo.* I prepare **myself**. (reflexive)

Some verbs that are normally not reflexive can become reflexive if the action is directed toward the subject.

*Me canto* I sing **to myself**. (reflexive)  
*Él se habla* He talks **to himself**. (reflexive)  
*Ellos se quieren.* They love **each other**. (reflexive)

**So it is the REFLEXIVE PRONOUN that makes the verb reflexive.**

Here are the reflexive pronouns:

<b>me</b> = myself	<b>nos</b> = ourselves
<b>te</b> = yourself	
<b>se</b> = himself herself yourself	<b>se</b> = themselves yourselves

The reflexive pronouns follow the same rules as direct and indirect object pronouns:

1. Reflexive pronouns can be attached to:

*Infinitives* = Quiero levantarme.  
*Commands* = Levántese.  
*-ing form* = Estoy levantándome.

2. Reflexive pronouns must precede the *conjugated* verb:

**LEVANTARSE = to get up**

<b>me levanto</b>	<b>nos levantamos</b>
<b>te levantas</b>	
<b>se levanta</b>	<b>se levantan</b>

Notice that the **-se** is used in the third person singular and plural. In these cases it is common to use the subject pronouns for clarification, i.e.

*Él se levanta* *Ellos se levantan*  
*Ella se levanta* *Ellas se levantan*  
*Ud. se levanta* *Uds. se levantan*

Remember that the subject pronouns are used for **emphasis** as well as clarification.

*Me levanto temprano.* = no emphasis on subject.  
***YO me levanto temprano*** = emphasis on subject.

To make a verb negative, place the **no** **directly** in front of the reflexive pronoun.

*Él no se levanta.*  
*Juan y María no se levantan.*  
***No me levanto.***

On the next page is a list of common reflexive verbs. Some will translate into 'to do to oneself,' and others will not. However, they are all reflexive in Spanish because the action is reflecting back on the subject.

Most reflexive verbs portray the movement and arrangement of the physical body or emotion.

The difficult part here is learning to use the reflexive pronoun automatically. Be sure to practice the oral exercises after doing the written exercises.

We are going to depart a little from our one hundred verbs by giving you a more comprehensive list of the most common reflexive verbs. Your VerbCards contain eleven reflexive verbs and we will conjugate eight of them in the charts on the following pages. Then we will work with most of these reflexive verbs in the pages that follow.

Memorize these verbs by covering the English column first, translating into Spanish; then cover the Spanish column and translate into English.

## reflexive verbs

### ARRANGING ONESELF

physical appearance

**afeitarse** . . . . . to shave oneself  
**arreglarse** . . . . to fix, arrange oneself  
**bañarse** . . . . . to bathe oneself

**cambiarse** . . . . . to change clothes  
**lavarse** . . . . . to wash oneself  
**mojarse** . . . . . to wet oneself

**peinarse** . . . . . to comb one's hair  
**ponerse** to put on oneself, to become  
**quitarse** . . . . . to remove from oneself

**secarse** . . . . . to dry oneself  
**vestirse** to dress oneself, get dressed

### MOVING ONESELF

**acostarse** . . . . to lie down, go to bed  
**caerse** . . . . . to fall down  
**despertarse** . . . . . to wake up

**desvelarse** . . . . . to stay up all night  
**dormirse** . . . . . to fall asleep  
**encontrarse (con)** to meet each other

**irse** . . . . . to go away, take your leave  
**levantarse** . . . . . to get up  
**mudarse** . . . to move your household

**moverse** . . . . . to move your body  
**quedarse** . . . . . to remain, stay  
**sentarse** . . . . . to sit down  
**perderser** . . . . . to get lost

### FEELING ONESELF

physically and emotionally

**aburrirse** . . . . . to get bored  
**asustarse** . . . . . to get scared  
**cansarse** . . . . . to get tired

**divertirse** . . . . . to have fun  
**enfermarse** . . . . . to get sick  
**enojarse** . . . . . to get angry

**equivocarse** . . . . . to be mistaken  
**lastimarse** . . . . . to hurt oneself  
**mejorarse** . . . . . to get better

**preocuparse** . . . . . to worry  
**quejarse** . . . . . to complain  
**sentirse** . . . . . to feel

### OTHERS

**callarse** . . . . . to be quiet, shut up  
**casarse (con)** . . . to get married (with)  
**divorciarse (de)** to get divorced (from)

# Reflexive verbs - Nine Tense Integration

Common Reflexive Verbs

	<b>ACOSTARSE</b>	<b>BAÑARSE</b>	<b>CAERSE</b>	<b>DIVERTIRSE</b>
PRESENT	me acuesto te acuestas se acuesta nos acostamos se acuestan	me baño te bañas se baña nos bañamos se bañan	me caigo te caes se cae nos caemos se caen	me divierto te diviertes se divierte nos divertimos se divierten
IMPERFECT	me acostaba te acostabas se acostaba nos acostábamos se acostaban	me bañaba te bañabas se bañaba nos bañábamos se bañaban	me caía te caías se caía nos caíamos se caían	me divertía te divertías se divertía nos divertíamos se divertían
PRETERITE	me acosté te acostaste se acostó nos acostamos se acostaron	me bañé te bañaste se bañó nos bañamos se bañaron	me caí te caíste se cayó nos caímos se cayeron	me divertí te divertiste se divirtió nos divertimos se divirtieron
FUTURE	me acostaré te acostarás se acostará nos acostaremos se acostarán	me bañaré te bañarás se bañará nos bañaremos se bañarán	me caeré te caerás se caerá nos caeremos se caerán	me divertiré te divertirás se divertirá nos divertiremos se divertirán
CONDITIONAL	me acostaría te acostarías se acostaría nos acostaríamos se acostarían	me bañaría te bañarías se bañaría nos bañaríamos se bañarían	me caería te caerías se caería nos caeríamos se caerían	me divertiría te divertirías se divertiría nos divertiríamos se divertirían
PRESENT SUBJ.	me acueste te acuestes se acueste nos acostemos se acuesten	me bañe te bañes se bañe nos bañemos se bañen	me caiga te caigas se caiga nos caigamos se caigan	me divierta te diviertas se divierta nos divirtamos se diviertan
PAST SUBJ.	me acostara te acostaras se acostara nos acostáramos se acostaron	me bañara te bañaras se bañara nos bañáramos se bañaron	me cayera te cayeras se cayera nos cayéramos se cayeran	me divirtiera te divirtieras se divirtiera nos divirtiéramos se divirtieran
	acostando acostado	bañando bañado	cayendo caído	divirtiéndolo divertido

## Common Reflexive Verbs

	LEVANTARSE	QUEDARSE	PREOCUPARSE	SENTARSE
PRESENT	me levanto te levantas se levanta nos levantamos se levantan	me quedo te quedas se queda nos quedamos se quedan	me preocupo te preocupas se preocupa nos preocupamos se preocupan	me siento te sientas se sienta nos sentamos se sientan
IMPERFECT	me levantaba te levantabas se levantaba nos levantábamos se levantaban	me quedaba te quedabas se quedaba nos quedábamos se quedaban	me preocupaba te preocupabas se preocupaba nos preocupábamos se preocupaban	me sentaba te sentabas se sentaba nos sentábamos se sentaban
PRETERITE	me levanté te levantaste se levantó nos levantamos se levantaron	me quedé te quedaste se quedó nos quedamos se quedaron	me preocupé te preocupaste se preocupó nos preocupamos se preocuparon	me senté te sentaste se sentó nos sentamos se sentaron
FUTURE	me levantaré te levantarás se levantará nos levantaremos se levantarán	me quedaré te quedarás se quedará nos quedaremos se quedarán	me preocuparé te preocuparás se preocupará nos preocuparemos se preocuparán	me sentaré te sentarás se sentará nos sentaremos se sentarán
CONDITIONAL	me levantaría te levantarías se levantaría nos levantaríamos se levantarían	me quedaría te quedarías se quedaría nos quedaríamos se quedarían	me preocuparía te preocuparías se preocuparía nos preocuparíamos se preocuparían	me sentaría te sentarías se sentaría nos sentaríamos se sentarían
PRESENT SUBJ.	me levante te levantes se levante nos levantemos se levanten	me quede te quedes se quede nos quedemos se queden	me preocupe te preocupes se preocupe nos preocupemos se preocupen	me sienta te sientas se sienta nos sentemos se sienten
PAST SUBJ.	me levantara te levantarás se levantara nos levantáramos se levantarán	me quedara te quedaras se quedara nos quedáramos se quedarán	me preocupara te preocuparas se preocupara nos preocupáramos se preocuparan	me sentara te sentaras se sentara nos sentáramos se sentaran
	levantando levantado	quedando quedado	preocupando preocupado	sentando sentado

# Reflexive verbs - Nine Tense Integration

Reflexive verbs can be conjugated in all tenses. The following verbs are conjugated in the Present tense. Let's practice the reflexive pronouns. Fill in the blanks with the correct reflexive pronoun.

**Answers on next page.**

Yo _____ baño	Ellas _____ lavan	Ellos _____ quejan	Ud. _____ desvela
Él _____ levanta	José _____ sienta	Yo _____ quejo	Yo _____ caso
Ellos _____ visten	Yo _____ equivoco	Tú _____ pierdes	Tú _____ duermes
María _____ aburre	Nosotros _____ vamos	Él _____ seca	Ella _____ mueve
Tú _____ despiertas	Ella _____ pierde	Ella _____ sienta	Uds. _____ lastiman
Ud. _____ acuesta	Uds. _____ quedan	Ellas _____ cansan	Nosotros _____ caemos



Using all nine tenses. Put in the subject pronoun and the reflexive pronoun in the third person forms. **Answers on next page.**

- I woke up. \_\_\_\_\_
- that you (*tú*) bathe. \_\_\_\_\_
- He will get dressed. \_\_\_\_\_
- They (*m*) will go to bed. \_\_\_\_\_
- I would move (household) \_\_\_\_\_
- that you (*tú*) stay. \_\_\_\_\_
- Carlos used to get sick. \_\_\_\_\_
- We don't get tired. \_\_\_\_\_
- She fell asleep. \_\_\_\_\_
- We had fun. \_\_\_\_\_
- Jose sits here. \_\_\_\_\_
- I don't get bored. \_\_\_\_\_
- You (*tú*) will hurt yourself. \_\_\_\_\_
- I stayed up. \_\_\_\_\_
- She worries. \_\_\_\_\_
- He stayed home. \_\_\_\_\_
- She dried herself. \_\_\_\_\_
- We used to wake up. \_\_\_\_\_
- She gets bored. \_\_\_\_\_
- that she shuts up. \_\_\_\_\_
- that you (*Ud.*) go away. \_\_\_\_\_
- that they (*m*) washed. \_\_\_\_\_
- I fell down. \_\_\_\_\_
- She fell asleep. \_\_\_\_\_
- He gets angry. \_\_\_\_\_
- He used to shave. \_\_\_\_\_
- You (*tú*) got wet. \_\_\_\_\_
- They (*f*) will get tired. \_\_\_\_\_
- You all got lost. \_\_\_\_\_
- I don't complain. \_\_\_\_\_
- She was mistaken. \_\_\_\_\_
- They (*f*) will change. \_\_\_\_\_
- We comb our hair. \_\_\_\_\_
- He moved (household). \_\_\_\_\_
- I feel good. \_\_\_\_\_
- that she doesn't get sick. \_\_\_\_\_
- They (*m*) didn't get up. \_\_\_\_\_
- I hurt (pret.) myself. \_\_\_\_\_
- I got better. \_\_\_\_\_
- that you (*tú*) got lost. \_\_\_\_\_
- We meet each other here. \_\_\_\_\_
- They (*m*) will stay. \_\_\_\_\_
- Luisa doesn't wake up. \_\_\_\_\_
- She got married. \_\_\_\_\_
- She feels sad. \_\_\_\_\_
- I am going away. \_\_\_\_\_
- He doesn't move. \_\_\_\_\_
- You (*tú*) fell down. \_\_\_\_\_
- We sit together. \_\_\_\_\_
- that he gets up. \_\_\_\_\_



to previous page

Yo <b>me</b> baño	Ellas <b>se</b> lavan	Ellos <b>se</b> quejan	Ud. <b>se</b> desvela
Él <b>se</b> levanta	José <b>se</b> sienta	Yo <b>me</b> quejo	Yo <b>me</b> caso
Ellos <b>se</b> visten	Yo <b>me</b> equivoco	Tú <b>te</b> pierdes	Tú <b>te</b> duermes
María <b>se</b> aburre	Nosotros <b>nos</b> vamos	Él <b>se</b> seca	Ella <b>se</b> mueve
Tú <b>te</b> despiertas	Ella <b>se</b> pierde	Ella <b>se</b> sienta	Uds. <b>se</b> lastiman
Ud. <b>se</b> acuesta	Uds. <b>se</b> quedan	Ellas <b>se</b> cansan	Nosotros <b>nos</b> caemos



to previous page

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

1. Me desperté.	I woke up.	26. El se afeitaba.	He used to shave.
2. que te bañes.	that you (tú) bathe.	27. Te mojaste.	You (tú) got wet.
3. Él se vestirá.	He will get dressed.	28. Ellas se cansarán.	They (f) will get tired
4. Ellos se acostarán.	They (m) will go to bed.	29. Uds. se perdieron.	You all got lost.
5. Me mudaría.	I would move (household).	30. No me quejo.	I don't complain.
6. que te quedes	that you (tú) stay.	31. Ella se equivocó.	She was mistaken.
7. Carlos se enfermaba.	Carlos used to get sick.	32. Ellas se cambiarán.	They (f) will change.
8. No nos cansamos.	We don't get tired.	33. Nos peinamos.	We comb our hair.
9. Ella se durmió.	She fell asleep.	34. Él se mudó.	He moved (household).
10. Nos divertimos.	We have fun.	35. Me siento bien.	I feel good.
11. José se sienta aquí.	Jose sits here.	36. que ella no se enferme.	that she doesn't get sick.
12. No me aburro.	I don't get bored.	37. Ellos no se levantaron.	They (m) didn't get up.
13. Te lastimarás.	You (tú) will hurt yourself.	38. Me lastimé.	I hurt myself.
14. Me desvelé.	I stayed up.	39. Me mejoré	I got better.
15. Ella se preocupa.	She worries.	40. que te perdieras.	that you (tú) got lost.
16. Él se queda en casa.	He stays home.	41. Nos encontramos aquí.	We meet here.
17. Ella se secó.	She dried herself.	42. Ellos se quedarán.	They (m) will stay.
18. Nos despertábamos.	We used to wake up.	43. Luisa no se despierta.	Luisa doesn't wake up.
19. Ella se aburre	She gets bored.	44. Ella se casó.	She got married.
20. que ella se calle.	that she shuts up.	45. Ella se siente triste.	She feels sad.
21. que Ud. se vaya.	that you (Ud.) go away.	46. Me voy.	I am going away.
22. que ellos se lavaran.	that they (m) washed.	47. Él no se mueve.	He doesn't move.
23. Me caí.	I fell down.	48. Te caíste.	You (tú) fell down.
24. Ella se durmió.	She fell asleep.	49. Nos sentamos juntos.	We sit together.
25. Él se enoja.	He gets angry.	50. que él se levante.	that he gets up.



Answers on page 140.

1. What time did you (*tú*) get up? \_\_\_\_\_  
I got up at seven o'clock. \_\_\_\_\_
2. What time did you (*tú*) go to bed? \_\_\_\_\_  
I went to bed at ten o'clock. \_\_\_\_\_
3. When you (*tú*) were young, did you (*tú*) all used to move a lot? \_\_\_\_\_  
We used to move every two years. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Does he get bored easily? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, he never gets bored. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Who told you (*tu*) to shut up? \_\_\_\_\_  
The teacher told me. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Did your (*tú*) mother used to worry? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, she always used to worry. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Do the children bathe in the morning? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, they (*m*) bathe in the evening. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Would you (*tú*) complain if the food was bad? \_\_\_\_\_ *estar*  
Yes, I would complain. \_\_\_\_\_
9. When will we meet up with Jose? \_\_\_\_\_  
We will meet up with him at two. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Did she get sick in Africa? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, she got sick there. \_\_\_\_\_
11. Are they (*f*) having fun? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, they (*f*) are having lots of fun. \_\_\_\_\_
12. Did you (*Ud.*) make a mistake? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, I made a mistake. \_\_\_\_\_
13. When will they (*m*) take their leave? \_\_\_\_\_  
They will take their leave in two hours. \_\_\_\_\_
14. Would you (*tú*) change clothes if you had time? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, I would change. \_\_\_\_\_
15. Did the baby (*m*) wake up during the night? \_\_\_\_\_ *el bebé*  
Yes, he woke up two times. \_\_\_\_\_
16. How did she hurt herself? \_\_\_\_\_  
She fell down when she was running. \_\_\_\_\_
17. How do you (*tú*) feel? \_\_\_\_\_  
I feel a little sick (*f*). \_\_\_\_\_





Answers on page 141.

18. At what time will we get dressed for the party? \_\_\_\_\_  
We will get dressed at seven. \_\_\_\_\_
19. How did she become drunk? \_\_\_\_\_ borracha  
She became drunk after drinking two margaritas. \_\_\_\_\_
20. Why do they want to get married? \_\_\_\_\_  
Because they want to start a family. \_\_\_\_\_
21. Have they (*m*) washed their hands? \_\_\_\_\_ las manos  
No, they haven't washed yet. \_\_\_\_\_
22. Will she get angry? \_\_\_\_\_  
I don't if she will get angry. \_\_\_\_\_
23. Who is complaining (Present)? \_\_\_\_\_  
The neighbor is complaining. \_\_\_\_\_
24. Did you (*tú*) shave? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I didn't shave today. \_\_\_\_\_
25. Did the children (*m*) always stay? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, they (*m*) usually stayed. \_\_\_\_\_
26. When will Juan go away? \_\_\_\_\_  
He went away last summer. \_\_\_\_\_ el verano pasado
27. Did you (*Ud.*) used to fall asleep when you read? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, I used to fall asleep frequently. \_\_\_\_\_
28. Did you (*tú*) used wake up early? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, I used wake at five every morning. \_\_\_\_\_
29. Where will we sit at the concert? \_\_\_\_\_  
We will sit in the front. \_\_\_\_\_ en frente
30. Do they (*f*) stay up late every Saturday? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, they (*f*) stay up late often. \_\_\_\_\_
31. Is it important that she gets better? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, it is important that she get better asap. \_\_\_\_\_
32. How would you (*tú*) feel if you weren't invited? \_\_\_\_\_  
I would feel sad. \_\_\_\_\_

# Reflexive verbs - Nine Tense Integration

## all verbs, all forms



to page 138

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. ¿A qué hora te levantaste?<br>Me levanté a las siete.                      | 1. What time did you ( <i>tú</i> ) get up?<br>I got up at seven o'clock.  |
| 2. ¿A qué hora te acostaste?<br>Me acosté a las diez.                         | 2. What time did you ( <i>tú</i> ) go to bed?<br>I went to bed at ten o'clock.  |
| 3. ¿Cuando eras joven, te mudabas mucho?<br><br>Nos mudábamos cada dos años.  | 3. When you ( <i>tú</i> ) were young, did you ( <i>tú</i> ) all used to move a lot?<br><br>We used to move every two years. |
| 4. ¿Se aburre él facilmente?<br>No, nunca se aburre.                          | 4. Does he get bored easily?<br>No, he never gets bored.  |
| 5. ¿Quién te dijo que te callaras?<br>El maestro me dijo.                     | 5. Who told you ( <i>tú</i> ) to shut up?<br>The teacher told me.   |
| 6. ¿Se preocupaba tu mamá?<br>Sí, siempre se preocupaba.                      | 6. Did your ( <i>tu</i> ) mother used to worry?<br>Yes, she always used to worry.   |
| 7. ¿Se bañan los niños en la mañana?<br>No, se bañan en la tarde.             | 7. Do the children bathe in the morning?<br>No, they ( <i>m</i> ) bathe in the evening.                                     |
| 8. ¿Te quejarías si tu comida estuviera mala?<br>Sí, me quejaría.             | 8. Would you ( <i>tú</i> ) complain if the food were bad?<br>Yes, I would complain.   |
| 9. ¿Cuándo nos encontraremos con José?<br>Nos encontraremos con él a las dos. | 9. When will we meet up with Jose?<br>We will meet up with him at two .   |
| 10. ¿Se enfermó ella en Africa?<br>Sí, se enfermó allí.                       | 10. Did she get sick in Africa?<br>Yes, she got sick there.   |
| 11. ¿Se están divirtiendo ellas?<br>Sí, se están divirtiendo mucho.           | 11. Are they ( <i>f</i> ) having fun?<br>Yes, they ( <i>f</i> ) are having lots of fun.                                     |
| 12. ¿Se equivocó Ud?<br>Sí, me equivoqué                                      | 12. Did you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) make a mistake?<br>Yes, I made a mistake.  |
| 13. ¿Cuándo se van ellos?<br>Se van en dos horas.                             | 13. When will they ( <i>m</i> ) take their leave?<br>They will take their leave in two hours.                               |
| 14. ¿Te cambiarías la ropa si tuvieras tiempo?<br>Sí, me cambiaría.           | 14. Would you ( <i>tú</i> ) change clothes if you had time?<br>Yes, I would change.   |
| 15. ¿Se despertó el bebé durante la noche?<br>Sí, se despertó dos veces.      | 15. Did the baby ( <i>m</i> ) wake up during the night?<br>Yes, he woke up two times.                                       |
| 16. ¿Cómo se lastimó ella?<br>Se lastimó cuando estaba corriendo.             | 16. How did she hurt herself?<br>She hurt herself when she was running.   |
| 17. ¿Cómo te sientes?<br>Me siento un poco enferma.                           | 17. How do you ( <i>tú</i> ) feel?<br>I feel a little sick ( <i>f</i> ).  |

# Reflexive verbs - Nine Tense Integration 141

## all verbs, all forms



**to page 139**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>18. ¿A qué hora nos vestiremos para la fiesta?<br/>Nos vestiremos a las siete.</p>           | <p>18. At what time will we get dressed for the party?<br/>We will get dressed at seven.</p>                 |
| <p>19. ¿Cómo se puso ella borracha?<br/>Se puso borracha después de tomar dos margaritas.</p>   | <p>19. How did she become drunk?<br/>She became drunk after drinking two margaritas.</p>                     |
| <p>20. ¿Por qué quieren casarse?<br/>Porque quieren empezar una familia.</p>                    | <p>20. Why do they want to get married?<br/>Because they want to start a familia.</p>                        |
| <p>21. ¿Se han lavado ellos las manos?<br/>No, no se han lavado todavía.</p>                    | <p>21. Have they (<i>m</i>) washed their hands?<br/>No, they haven't washed yet.</p>                         |
| <p>22. ¿Se enojará ella?<br/>No sé si se enojará.</p>   | <p>22. Will she get angry?<br/>I don't know if she will get angry.</p>                                       |
| <p>23. ¿Quién se queja?<br/>El vecino se queja.</p>   | <p>23. Who is complaining (present)?<br/>The neighbor is complaining.</p>                                    |
| <p>24. ¿Te afeitaste?<br/>No, no me afeité hoy.</p>   | <p>24. Did you (<i>tú</i>) shave?<br/>No, I didn't shave today</p>   |
| <p>25. ¿Siempre se quedaban los niños?<br/>Sí, siempre se quedaban.</p>                         | <p>25. Did the children (<i>m</i>) always stay?<br/>Yes, they (<i>m</i>) always stayed.</p>                  |
| <p>26. ¿Cuándo se fue Juan?<br/>Se fue el verano pasado.</p>                                    | <p>26. When did Juan go away?<br/>He went away last summer.</p>  |
| <p>27. ¿Se dormía Ud. cuando leía?<br/>Sí, me dormía frecuentemente.</p>                        | <p>27. Do you (<i>Ud.</i>) used to fall asleep when you read?<br/>Yes, I used to fall asleep frequently.</p> |
| <p>28. ¿Te despertabas temprano?<br/>Sí, me despertaba a las cinco cada mañana.</p>             | <p>28. Did you (<i>tú</i>) used wake up early?<br/>Yes, I used to wake up at five every morning.</p>         |
| <p>29. ¿Dónde nos sentaremos en el concierto?<br/>Nos sentaremos en frente.</p>                 | <p>29. Where will we sit at the concert?<br/>We will sit in the front.</p>                                   |
| <p>30. ¿Se desvelan ellas cada sábado?<br/>Sí, se desvelan a menudo.</p>                        | <p>30. Do they (<i>f</i>) stay up late every Saturday?<br/>Yes, they (<i>f</i>) stay up late often.</p>      |
| <p>31. ¿Es importante que ella se mejore?<br/>Sí, es importante que se mejore cuanto antes.</p> | <p>31. Is it important that she gets better?<br/>Yes, it is important that she get better asap.</p>          |
| <p>32. ¿Cómo te sentirías si no estuvieras invitado?<br/>Me sentiría triste.</p>                | <p>32. How would you (<i>tú</i>) feel if you weren't invited?<br/>I would feel sad.</p>                      |



Answers on page 146.

1. Who washed the dishes? \_\_\_\_\_  
Lupe washed them. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Have you (*tú*) finished the book? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, I finished it last night. \_\_\_\_\_
3. When will we find out? \_\_\_\_\_  
You'all will find out next week. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Where did they (*m*) make this? \_\_\_\_\_  
They made it here in Mexico. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Who did she invite to the party? \_\_\_\_\_  
She invited José. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Why are you (*tú*) selling your car? \_\_\_\_\_  
Because I bought a new one. \_\_\_\_\_
7. What time did you all return home? \_\_\_\_\_  
We returned at 7:00. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Did she get sick in Africa? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, she got sick there. \_\_\_\_\_
9. When will he be able to do it? \_\_\_\_\_  
He will be able to do it on Tuesday. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Can we leave with you (*tú*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, you all can leave with me. \_\_\_\_\_
11. What time did you (*tú*) get up? \_\_\_\_\_  
I got up at seven o'clock. \_\_\_\_\_
12. Did you (*Ud.*) used to play the guitar? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I never played it. \_\_\_\_\_
13. Where are you all living now? \_\_\_\_\_  
We are living in Mexico. \_\_\_\_\_
14. Have you (*Ud.*) spoken with her? \_\_\_\_\_  
I spoke with her last week. \_\_\_\_\_
15. Has she finished the dress? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, she has finished it. \_\_\_\_\_
16. Would you (*tú*) do it for me? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, I would do it for you. \_\_\_\_\_
17. Do you (*Ud.*) study a lot? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I study very little. \_\_\_\_\_



answers on page 147

18. At what time will we have to be there? \_\_\_\_\_  
We will have to be there at eight o'clock. \_\_\_\_\_
19. When did she bring you (*tú*) the tickets? \_\_\_\_\_  
She brought them to me yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
20. Can I leave this bag here? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, but you (*Ud.*) can leave it there. \_\_\_\_\_
21. Who gave her that beautiful ring? \_\_\_\_\_  
Her boyfriend gave it to her. \_\_\_\_\_
22. Have they (*m*) opened the store? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, they haven't opened it yet. \_\_\_\_\_
23. When will he have the information? \_\_\_\_\_  
He says that he will have it tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
24. Who was that person? \_\_\_\_\_  
She was my sister. \_\_\_\_\_
25. Where did you (*tú*) used to live before? \_\_\_\_\_  
I used to live in New York. \_\_\_\_\_
26. What do you all think about the film? \_\_\_\_\_  
We think that it is excellent. \_\_\_\_\_
27. What time did you (*tú*) get up? \_\_\_\_\_  
I got up at seven o'clock. \_\_\_\_\_
28. Have you (*Ud.*) done this before? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, I have done it many times. \_\_\_\_\_
29. Did you (*tú*) use the bathroom? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, I used it. \_\_\_\_\_
30. When will they (*m*) take their leave? \_\_\_\_\_  
They will take their leave in two hours. \_\_\_\_\_
31. What do you (*tú*) want to eat for dinner? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want to eat salad. \_\_\_\_\_
32. Did you (*Ud.*) believe it? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, I believed it. \_\_\_\_\_
33. Are you (*tú*) listening to me? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, I am listening to you. \_\_\_\_\_
34. Where did she go last year? \_\_\_\_\_  
She went to Costa Rica. \_\_\_\_\_



answers on page 148

35. Have you (*tú*) met many people? \_\_\_\_\_  
I have met many interesting people. \_\_\_\_\_
36. Who is reading this magazine? \_\_\_\_\_  
Miguel is reading it. \_\_\_\_\_
37. Where were they (*ellos*) going? \_\_\_\_\_  
They were going to the theatre. \_\_\_\_\_
38. Have you (*Ud.*) seen that film? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I haven't seen it yet. \_\_\_\_\_
39. What are they (*ellos*) doing? \_\_\_\_\_  
They are running. \_\_\_\_\_
40. Where do I get off the bus? \_\_\_\_\_  
You (*Ud.*) get off at the next corner. \_\_\_\_\_
41. Who is the president of the club? \_\_\_\_\_  
Javier is the president this year. \_\_\_\_\_
42. Where did you (*tú*) meet your husband? \_\_\_\_\_  
I met him at the university. \_\_\_\_\_
43. What are you (*Ud.*) writing? \_\_\_\_\_  
I am writing a letter. \_\_\_\_\_
44. Where is your (*tú*) house? \_\_\_\_\_  
My house is on Juárez street. \_\_\_\_\_
45. Why is he singing? \_\_\_\_\_  
He is singing because he's happy. \_\_\_\_\_
46. How much did you all pay for this house? \_\_\_\_\_  
We paid too much. \_\_\_\_\_
47. Where will you all be tonight? \_\_\_\_\_  
We will be at Mama Mias dancing. \_\_\_\_\_
48. How many books has she sold? \_\_\_\_\_  
She has sold ten. \_\_\_\_\_
49. Would you (*tú*) go with me to the party? \_\_\_\_\_  
I would go with you but I have to work. \_\_\_\_\_
50. Will you (*tú*) help me? \_\_\_\_\_  
Of course I will help you. \_\_\_\_\_
51. Have they (*ellos*) finished the construction? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, they haven't finished it yet. \_\_\_\_\_
52. Have they (*ellos*) washed their hands? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, they haven't washed yet. \_\_\_\_\_



answers on page 149

53. Is she playing tennis now? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, she is playing. \_\_\_\_\_
54. Who is going to the party with you (*tú*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
Luisa is going with me. \_\_\_\_\_
55. When were you (*Ud.*) going to mail it (*f*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
I was going to mail it yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
56. What do you (*tú*) want to do tonight? \_\_\_\_\_  
I want to rest. \_\_\_\_\_
57. Will they (*m*) sell the house? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, they will sell it. \_\_\_\_\_
58. Does he have a girlfriend? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, he has two girlfriends. \_\_\_\_\_
59. When did they (*f*) find out? \_\_\_\_\_  
They found out when they read it. \_\_\_\_\_
60. Did you (*tú*) shave? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I didn't shave today. \_\_\_\_\_
61. Did you (*tú*) used to play football? \_\_\_\_\_  
Yes, I played for three years. \_\_\_\_\_
62. What did you (*Ud.*) want? \_\_\_\_\_  
I wanted to use the telephone. \_\_\_\_\_
63. What is he cooking? \_\_\_\_\_  
He is cooking chicken. \_\_\_\_\_
64. Do the children bathe in the morning? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, they (*m*) bathe in the evening. \_\_\_\_\_
65. What time did you (*tú*) go to bed? \_\_\_\_\_  
I went to bed at ten o'clock . \_\_\_\_\_
66. What is that boy eating? \_\_\_\_\_  
He is eating beans. \_\_\_\_\_
67. Have you read this book? \_\_\_\_\_  
No, I haven't head it. \_\_\_\_\_
68. Will I be happy, will I be rich? \_\_\_\_\_  
What will be, will be. \_\_\_\_\_
69. Where were you all last night? \_\_\_\_\_  
We were at a party. \_\_\_\_\_
70. How old are you (*tú*)? \_\_\_\_\_  
I am twenty years old. \_\_\_\_\_

**to page 142**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

	<i>possible points</i>	<i>score</i>	
1. ¿ <u>Quién lavó los trastes?</u> Lupe <u>los lavó.</u>	<u>3</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	1. Who washed the dishes? Lupe washed them.
2. ¿ <u>Has terminado el libro?</u> Sí, <u>lo terminé anoche.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	2. Have you ( <i>tú</i> ) finished the book? Yes, I finished it last night.
3. ¿ <u>Cuándo sabremos?</u> <u>Uds. sabrán la próxima semana.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	3. When will we find out? You'll find out next week.
4. ¿ <u>Dónde hicieron ellos esto?</u> <u>Lo hicieron aquí en México.</u>	<u>3</u> <u>4</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	4. Where did they ( <i>m</i> ) make this? They made it here in Mexico.
5. ¿ <u>A quién invitó ella a la fiesta?</u> <u>Invitó a José.</u>	<u>3</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	5. Who did she invite to the party? She invited Jose.
6. ¿ <u>Por qué estás vendiendo tu coche?</u> <u>Porque compré un nuevo.</u>	<u>3</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	6. Why are you ( <i>tú</i> ) selling your car? Because I bought a new one.
7. ¿ <u>A qué hora regresaron Uds. a casa?</u> <u>Regresamos a las siete.</u>	<u>3</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	7. What time did you all return home? We returned at 7:00.
8. ¿ <u>Se enfermó ella en Africa?</u> Sí, <u>se enfermó allí.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	8. Did she get sick in Africa? Yes, she got sick there.
9. ¿ <u>Cuándo podrá hacerlo él?</u> <u>Podrá hacerlo el martes.</u>	<u>3</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	9. When will he be able to do it? He will be able to do it on Tuesday.
10. ¿ <u>Podemos salir contigo?</u> Sí, <u>pueden salir conmigo.</u>	<u>3</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	10. Can we leave with you ( <i>tú</i> )? Yes, you all can leave with me.
11. ¿ <u>A qué hora te levantaste?</u> <u>Me levanté a las siete.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	11. What time did you ( <i>tú</i> ) get up? I got up at seven o'clock.
12. ¿ <u>Tocaba Ud. la guitarra?</u> No, <u>nunca la tocaba.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	12. Did you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) used play the guitar? No, I never played it.
13. ¿ <u>Dónde están viviendo Uds. ahora?</u> <u>Estamos viviendo en México.</u>	<u>3</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	13. Where are you all living now? We are living in Mexico.
14. ¿ <u>Ha hablado Ud. con ella?</u> <u>Hablé con ella la semana pasada.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	14. Have you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) spoken with her? I spoke with her last week.
15. ¿ <u>Ha terminado ella el vestido?</u> Sí, <u>lo ha terminado.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	15. Has she finished the dress? Yes, she has finished it.
16. ¿ <u>Me lo harías?</u> Sí, <u>te lo haría.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	16. Would you ( <i>tú</i> ) do it for me? Yes, I would do it for you.
17. ¿ <u>Estudia Ud. mucho?</u> No, <u>estudio muy poco.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	17. Do you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) study a lot? No, I study very little.





to page 129

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

	<i>possible points</i>	<i>score</i>	
18. ¿A qué hora <u>tendremos que estar allí</u> ? <u>Tendremos que estar allí a las ocho.</u>	<u>4</u> <u>4</u>		18. At what time will we have to be there? We will have to be there at eight o'clock.
19. ¿Cuándo <u>te trajo ella los boletos</u> ? <u>Me los trajo ayer.</u>	<u>4</u> <u>3</u>		19. When did she bring you ( <i>tú</i> ) the tickets? She brought them to me yesterday.
20. ¿Puedo <u>dejar esta bolsa aquí</u> ? No, <u>pero puede dejarla allí.</u>	<u>4</u> <u>4</u>		20. Can I leave this bag here? No, but you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) can leave it there.
21. ¿Quién <u>le dio a ella ese anillo hermoso</u> ? <u>Su novio se lo dio.</u>	<u>5</u> <u>3</u>		21. Who gave her that beautiful ring? Her boyfriend gave it to her.
22. ¿Han abierto ellos <u>la tienda</u> ? No, no <u>la han abierto todavía.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>3</u>		22. Have they ( <i>m</i> ) opened the store? No, they haven't opened it yet.
23. ¿Cuándo <u>tendrá él la información</u> ? <u>Dice que la tendrá mañana.</u>	<u>3</u> <u>4</u>		23. When will he have the information? He says that he will have it tomorrow.
24. ¿Quién <u>era esa persona</u> ? <u>Era mi hermana.</u>	<u>3</u> <u>2</u>		24. Who was that person? She was my sister.
25. ¿Dónde <u>vivías antes</u> ? <u>Vivía en Nueva York.</u>	<u>3</u> <u>2</u>		25. Where were you ( <i>tú</i> ) living before? I used to live in New York.
26. ¿Qué piensan Uds. <u>sobre la película</u> ? <u>Pensamos que es excelente.</u>	<u>4</u> <u>3</u>		26. What do you all think about the film? We think that it is excellent.
27. ¿A qué hora <u>te levantaste</u> ? <u>Me levante a las siete.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>		27. What time did ( <i>tú</i> ) get up? I got up at seven o'clock.
28. ¿Ha hecho Ud. <u>esto antes</u> ? Sí, <u>lo he hecho muchas veces.</u>	<u>3</u> <u>3</u>		28. Have you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) done this before? Yes, I have done it many times.
29. ¿Usaste <u>el baño</u> ? Sí, <u>lo usé.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>		29. Did you ( <i>tú</i> ) use the bathroom? Yes, I used it.
30. ¿Cuándo <u>se van ellos</u> ? <u>Se van en dos horas.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>		30. When will they ( <i>m</i> ) take their leave? They will take their leave in two hours.
31. ¿Qué quieres <u>comer para la cena</u> ? <u>Quiero comer ensalada.</u>	<u>5</u> <u>3</u>		31. What do you ( <i>tú</i> ) want to eat for dinner? I want to eat salad.
32. ¿Lo <u>creyó Ud.</u> ? Sí, <u>lo creí.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>		32. Did you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) believe it? Yes, I believed it.
33. ¿Estás <u>escuchándome</u> ? Sí, <u>estoy escuchándote.</u>	<u>2</u> <u>1</u>		33. Are you ( <i>tú</i> ) listening to me? Yes, I am listening to you.
34. ¿Adónde <u>fue ella el año pasado</u> ? <u>Fue a Costa Rica.</u>	<u>3</u> <u>2</u>		34. Where did she go last year? She went to Costa Rica.

**to page 130**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

	<i>possible points</i>	<i>score</i>	
35. ¿Has conocido a mucha gente? He conocido a mucha gente interesante.	<u>2</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	35. Have you ( <i>tú</i> ) met many people? I have met many interesting people.
36. ¿Quién está leyendo esta revista? Miguel está leyéndola.	<u>3</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	36. Who is reading this magazine? Miguel is reading it.
37. ¿Adónde iban ellas? Iban al teatro.	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	37. Where were they ( <i>f</i> ) going? They were going to the theatre.
38. ¿Ha visto Ud. esa película? No, no la he visto todavía.	<u>2</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	38. Have you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) seen that film? No, I haven't seen it yet.
39. ¿Qué están haciendo ellos? Están corriendo.	<u>2</u> <u>1</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	39. What are they ( <i>m</i> ) doing? They are running.
40. ¿Dónde bajo del autobús? Baja en la próxima esquina.	<u>3</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	40. Where do I get off the bus? You ( <i>Ud.</i> ) get off at the next corner.
41. ¿Quién es el presidente del club? Javier es el presidente este año.	<u>4</u> <u>4</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	41. Who is the president of the club? Javier is the president this year.
42. ¿Dónde conociste a tu esposo? Lo conocí en la universidad.	<u>3</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	42. Where did you ( <i>tú</i> ) meet your husband? I met him at the university.
43. ¿Qué está escribiendo Ud.? Estoy escribiendo una carta.	<u>2</u> <u>1</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	43. What are you ( <i>Ud.</i> ) writing? I am writing a letter.
44. ¿Dónde está tu casa? Mi casa está en la calle Juárez.	<u>3</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	44. Where is your ( <i>tu</i> ) house? My house is on Juarez street.
45. ¿Por qué está cantando él? Está cantando porque está feliz.	<u>2</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	45. Why is he singing? He is singing because he's happy.
46. ¿Cuánto pagaron Uds. por esta casa? Pagamos demasiado.	<u>4</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	46. How much did you all all pay for this house? We paid too much.
47. ¿Dónde estarán Uds. esta noche? Estaremos en Mama Mias bailando.	<u>3</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	47. Where will you all be tonight? We will be at Mama Mias dancing.
48. ¿Cuántos libros ha vendido ella? Ha vendido diez.	<u>3</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	48. How many books has she sold? She has sold ten.
49. ¿Irías a la fiesta conmigo? Iría contigo pero tengo que trabajar.	<u>3</u> <u>5</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	49. Would you ( <i>tú</i> ) go with me to the party? I would go with you but I have to work.
50. ¿Me ayudarás? Por supuesto te ayudaré.	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	50. Will you ( <i>tú</i> ) help me? Of course I will help you.
51. ¿Han terminado la construcción? No, no la han terminado todavía.	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	51. Have they ( <i>m</i> ) finished the construction? No, they haven't finished it yet.
52. ¿Se han lavado ellos las manos? No, no se han lavado todavía.	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	52. Have they ( <i>m</i> ) washed their hands? No, they haven't washed yet.



**to page 131**

As an oral exercise, cover the Spanish or English column and translate.

	<i>possible points</i>	<i>score</i>	
53. ¿Está jugando ella <u>tenis</u> ahora? Sí, <u>está jugando</u> .	<u>3</u> <u>1</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	53. Is she playing tennis now? Yes, she is playing.
54. ¿Quién <u>va a la fiesta</u> contigo? <u>Luisa va conmigo</u> .	<u>4</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	54. Who is going to the party with you (tú)? Luisa, is going with me.
55. ¿Cuándo <u>iba a mandarla Ud.</u> ? <u>Iba a mandarla ayer</u> .	<u>3</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	55. When were you (Ud.) going to mail it (f)? I was going to mail it yesterday.
56. ¿Qué <u>quieres hacer esta noche</u> ? <u>Quiero descansar</u> .	<u>4</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	56. What do you (tú) want to do tonight? I want to rest.
57. ¿Venderán ellos <u>la casa</u> ? Sí, <u>la venderán</u> .	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	57. Will they (m) sell the house? Yes, they will sell it.
58. ¿Tiene él <u>una novia</u> ? Sí, <u>tiene dos novias</u> .	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	58. Does he have a girlfriend? Yes, he has two girlfriends.
59. ¿Cuándo <u>supieron ellas</u> ? <u>Supieron cuando lo leyeron</u> .	<u>2</u> <u>4</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	59. When did they (f) find out? They found out when they read it.
60. ¿Te <u>afeitaste</u> ? No, <u>no me afeite hoy</u> .	<u>1</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	60. Did you (tú) shave? No, I didn't shave today.
61. ¿Jugabas <u>fútbol</u> ? Sí, <u>jugué por tres años</u> .	<u>2</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	61. Did you (tú) used to play football? Yes, I played for three years.
62. ¿Qué <u>quería Ud.</u> ? <u>Quería usar el teléfono</u> .	<u>2</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	62. What did you (Ud.) want? I wanted to use the telephone.
63. ¿Qué <u>está cocinando él</u> ? <u>Está cocinando pollo</u> .	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	63. What is he cooking? He is cooking pollo.
64. ¿Se <u>bañan los niños en la mañana</u> ? No, <u>se bañan en la tarde</u> .	<u>3</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	64. Do the children bathe in the morning? No, they (m) bathe in the evening.
65. ¿A <u>que hora te acostaste</u> ? <u>Me, acosté a las diez</u> .	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	65. What time did you (tú) go to bed? I went to bed a ten o'clock.
66. ¿Qué <u>está comiendo ese muchacho</u> ? <u>Está comiendo frijoles</u> .	<u>3</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	66. What is that boy eating? He is eating beans.
67. ¿Has <u>leído este libro</u> ? No, <u>no lo he leído</u> .	<u>2</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	67. Have you (tú) read this book? No, I haven't read it.
68. ¿Seré <u>feliz, seré rico</u> ? <u>Lo que será, será</u> .	<u>4</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	68. Will I be happy, will I be rich? What will be, will be.
69. ¿Dónde <u>estuvieron Uds. anoche</u> ? <u>Estuvimos en una fiesta</u> .	<u>3</u> <u>2</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	69. Where were you all last night? We were at a party.
70. ¿Cuántos <u>años tienes</u> ? <u>Tengo veinte años</u> .	<u>3</u> <u>3</u>	<u>    </u> <u>    </u>	70. How old are you (tú)? I am twenty years old.

Add up the total number of points on each page to get your final score.

Total possible points: 363

Your score: \_\_\_\_\_

A = 90% or higher - 327

B = 80% or higher - 290

C = 70% or higher - 253

D = 60% or higher - 219

F = less than 60% (less than 219)

If you scored 70% or above (254 or above).  
congratulations!

Estimado estudiante de español,

¡Felicidades! Congratulations on completing the fourth level of your Foundation course. You have learned how to express yourself in the nine Spanish tenses.

To continue your progress:

1. Engage in conversation with other Spanish speakers as often as possible.
2. Enroll in a total immersion course where only Spanish is spoken.
3. Purchase intermediate readers such as *The Soap Opera of Carolina*.
4. Watch Spanish television or listen to Spanish radio.

Now you have finished all four levels of this course, you know all the tenses and are able to transfer your thoughts into Spanish. With practice you will begin to transfer your personality into Spanish.

If you work on your Spanish a little every day, you will be amazed at how fast you learn. Go to our website for free learning and our online learning games.

*Ahora puedo hablar en español contigo. ¡Que excelente! Eres parte de una comunidad de estudiantes que usan este sistema. Hay muchos y puedes comunicarte con ellos por medio del [www.warrenhardy.com](http://www.warrenhardy.com)*

Sinceramente,  
Warren

